

The Diary of Ebenezer Parkman
1749-1750

EDITED BY FRANCIS G. WALETT

This is a continuation of the diary of the Reverend Mr. Ebenezer Parkman of Westborough, Massachusetts. Earlier portions have appeared in the *Proceedings* as follows: 1719-1728, April, 1961; 1729-1738, October, 1961; 1739-1744, April, 1962; 1745-1746, October, 1962; 1747, April, 1963; and 1748, October, 1963.

JANUARY, 1749

Blessed be the Lord who continually upholds my Soul in Life and especially has conducted me through the changing Scenes of the Last Year—has granted me also to see Cheerful Light of another New Years Day! that we have also the Day of Grace and the means thereof, at the Same Time; and that we have another of the Days of the son of Man! How undeserv'd! how discriminating His Mercy and Bounty! This forenoon I read publickly the 16th chapter of Genesis: and preach'd on Neh. 9, 6, using the Body of the Sermon I formerly deliver'd on that Text, but had both a new introduction and an application for Improvement of the Day. Mr. Joseph Stratton of Waltham din'd with us. P.M. I read Mat. 16, preach'd on Ps. 17, ult carrying on the Subject of the Happiness of the Saints in Heaven. May God grant to us the principle of Holiness and divine Love here, which shall be in Such Glory in the future World! The Weather is grown very Cold. The Snow hard enough for people to run upon. God only can Sustain us, for who can Stand before his Cold.

2. Another very Cold Day. Mr. Hall¹ of Sutton here with a Letter from the first Church there requesting me to assist in a Fast next Week on Account of Various Difficultys among them by reason of the Separations increasing and on Consideration of a Late Council at Oxford, met at the Request of one of the members of the 1st Church in Sutton (one Davidson) under the Censure of Said Church. But I was oblig'd to refuse, both because of my own uncertain Health, and my wife's present Circumstances. The widow Sarah Forbush² here to work for us—Spinning. Ebenezer is Sledding Wood.

3. Not altogether So Cold as yesterday. Ebenezer Sledded Two Oak Logs to Maynards Saw Mill. I rode up to Mr. Knowltons to obtain one of his sons to come and live with me, Ebenezer being about to go to Harvard. Din'd at Mr. Knowltons. Was also at Mr. Bellows's, Mr. Greens and old Mr. Whipples. Very Raw Cold, and begins to snow before I got home. Billy began to

¹ The Reverend David Hall.

² Mrs. Samuel Forbush.

learn Latin. May God be pleas'd to grant it may succeed. Mr. Amos Pratt³ of Shrewsbury dy'd yesterday.

4. The Morning was Somewhat snowy, but Elijah Bellows according to appointment came to go with Ebenezer to Harvard to bring back the Horse. And therefore my son went Scil. to Mr. William Keyes's to learn what he can of the Gunsmiths Business. And God most merciful be gracious to him and be the Guide of his Youth! Mr. Joseph Roberts⁴ from Boston, a young preacher at Grafton (accompany'd by Mr. Simon Tainter of Grafton) came to see me—din'd with us, and tarry'd over Night (Mr. Tainter going to his Father Bruce's).⁵ Elijah Warrin return'd safe with the Horses from Harvard.

5. Mr. Roberts, Mr. Upham and Mr. Tainter din'd here. P.M. though a very Cold, blustering Day, Mr. Roberts return'd to Grafton.

6. Cold Season. Very difficult to be without help. P.M. at my Request Mr. Pratt sent his Cornelius to assist in Cutting Wood, etc.

7. Very Cold. Mr. Solomon Woods came—brought a pair of Bellows from Cambridge and mended 'em. Din'd here. P.M. Mrs. Forbush (Phinehas' Widow) here till now. She had my mare to ride home, and went for me to Mr. Daniel Hardys to get me some money, he being Collector of the money granted for the last Year, and tho he has had the Rates from Month to Month, yet he brings me none. Nathan Knowlton does not come as I expected.

8. Very Cold Day. No Nathan. Tending the Cattle at this extreme season very troublesome to me, having been so very unus'd to it—but my little Billy has been some help. At noon came Cornelius Cook (by desire) to take Care of the Cattle. At noon likewise one of the Chimneys took fire. I read in the publick service part of the 17th chapter of Genesis and preach'd on Ps. 17, 15 of the Happiness of Heaven. P.M. read part of the 17th of Matthew. Preach'd on 2 Cor. 8, 7 (repeated), on occasion of

³ Formerly of Westborough.

⁴ Joseph Roberts (Harvard 1741), a schoolmaster of Weston and the minister of Leicester, 1754-1762. *Sibley*, XI, 65-68.

⁵ Tainter had married Mary, the daughter of Lieutenant Abijah Bruce of Westborough.

the design'd Contributions for the Redemption of the Dauter of Mr. David Woodwell. But by reason of the Extremity of the Season I (not without advising upon it) thot it prudentest to adjourn it to another Sabbath. N.B. Deacon Forbush was the person I talked with—he din'd with me, as did his daughter in law (widow Forbush) as well as master Upham.

9. A very cold Night indeed. Nathan Knowlton came in the forenoon. His Father afterwards, and din'd here. The Day Somewhat moderater. At Eve Thomas came home.

10. Difficulty to get grinding. Thomas to old Mr. Johnson's mill, but brot nothing home. P.M. came Mr. Joseph Williams from Marlborough in a Disquietment about Thomas—in Special his being at Uriah Amsdens (where he had contracted acquaintance by means of the womans being a Westboro woman) after he had forbid him. And nothing would Satisfie with him or Thomas but throwing up the Indentures, which after much Debate therefore We did. Thomas acknowledging his Fault in using Amsdens House against his (his masters) will: and his not coming home from Horns of Southborough (at the Time of the late trooping there) along with Silas (his fellow 'prentice) but riding home with Said Amsden—and some other Indiscretions—and Williams acknowledged he had not done well in speaking to Thomme's Disparagement undervaluing his Time, and was sorry that in his passion he should Express himself So. This is a New Affliction, but tis unavoidable. I desire to acknowledge the hand of God in it, and Submitt to His holy will. O that God would grant Repentence and forgiveness for what has been amiss!

11. Nathan Knowlton to Drurys Mill with Success. A.M. pleasant, P.M. clouded. Sheriff Taylor⁶ of Southboro and Several others for his aid, is conducting Jacob Newton (of the Same Town) up to Worcester Goal to committ him for Theft.

12. Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard kill'd an Hogg for me, my son Thomas and Nathan Knowlton assisting. A pleasant Day though Somewhat Cold. P.M. I rode as far as Mr. Daniel Hardys (who is Collector) and to Lieutenant Tainters.

⁶ Several Taylors lived in Southborough. Whitmore, *Massachusetts Civil List*, does not indicate any sheriff of this name.

13. Thomas (and his Sister Molly with Bekky Gott) rode in the Slay to Marlborough. Instead of his bringing up his Chest and all his Things from his late Master Williams's he gives in to his [kind] Entertainment, leaves his Chest and hearkens to Mr. Williams's Discourse of employing him again. N.B. Sally Gott instead of Bekky⁷—in a snow Storm. At Eve Mr. Samuel Harrington to see how I was on't, for wood etc., and he helped me in getting in Loggs etc. before the Storm was too hard.

14. Stormy a.m. Clear'd off p.m. Neighbour Eliezer Rice came kindly to see whether I did not want help about my Wood, Loggs especially and about my Creatures. I took it very kindly tho I did not Stand in need at this Time.

15. A.M. read the latter part of Genesis 17 and gave some Exposition (as I have done several Times) and I preach'd on Mat. 25, 46 latter Clause. Mr. Upham⁸ brought his Father to dine with me. P.M. read the latter part of Mat. 17 and deliver'd part of Several Expositions of Mat. 6 but from 2 Cor. 8, 7, and after Sermon we Contributed for the Redemption of the Dauter of Mr. David Woodwell of Hopkinton. The Lord bless his word, and accept of our Offering!

16. Master Uphams Father here. Sudden News from Dr. Gott, by Sir Henchman that Sally must go home. Mr. Cushing⁹ and his wife to See us, and din'd here. P.M. Sally return'd with Henchman, to our great Disappointment. At Eve came Mr. Stone who had visited Mr. Martyn. N.B. Deacon Newton was with me to count the money gather'd yesterday and it amounted to a few Shillings above 20£ old Tenor. The Precinct had a Meeting to appoint a Committee to treat with Lieutenant Brigham, the proprietor of the Land which they have voted the Convenientest Spot for a Meeting House.¹⁰

⁷ Daughters of Dr. Benjamin Gott of Marlborough.

⁸ Caleb Upham, Westborough's schoolmaster.

⁹ The Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁰ In Dec., 1748, the first precinct appropriated £600, old tenor for the construction of the new meeting house. In Jan., 1749, a piece of land five rods long and eight wide, near the present center of Westborough, was purchased from Nathan Brigham of Southborough. DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, p. 133.

17. Mr. David Woodwell here on his Return from Deerfield to Hopkinton. He tells us that last week dy'd Mr. Benjamin Doolittle¹¹ the pastor of Northfield. Many Southern Neighbours came to Cutt and Sled wood for me. My Son Thomas went also with my own Team. The Company were Mr. Samuel Harrington with a Team, Mr. Timothy Warrin and Team, Benjamin Tainter (for his Brother Jonathan Forbush—but) with his Fathers Team, Mr. Growe, Mr. Bowman, Mr. Daniel Hardy, Mr. Phineas Hardy, Mr. Zebulon Rice, Messers Solomon Woods, Jonas Child, Samuel Baker, Eleazer Williams, besides which were Robert Cook, Nathaniel Whitney junior, Joseph Grout, Judah Rice, Thomas Hardy, and Samuel Bumpso. And they got down 34 Load to the Door. Sorrowful News of the Death of Mr. Daniel Cooks son, at Newton, his only Child, who was here not long since with his designed Father in Law, Reverend Mr. Cotton. My wife continually in much pain particularly in her Side: but especially o'Nights—I fear the Event. The Lord be pleas'd to prepare us for his holy Will!

18. A.M. being a bright pleasant Day I assisted Thomas in Sledding home 2 load of the Wood which the people yesterday left cutt in the woods; for there is danger of its being cover'd up if there should come another Snow. P.M. I rode in my Slay to Mr. Cooks with Irons (given last year by Mr. Cowell) to shooe it. At Eve Cold. Thomas informs me that there is no water to be found at the Springs; tho he cutt quite through the Ice he meets with nothing but Mudd. My wife continues very full of pain in her side.

19. Cold Morning. Sent my son Thomas to Mr. Cooks to finish Shooing the Slay.

20. Mr. Dyer of Worcester brought me Mr. Thomas Emlyn's—Tracts Volume I.¹²

21. Lieutenant Ward here to see me about the Plot of 19½ Acres.

¹¹ (Yale 1716). The minister of Northfield, 1717–1748. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 151–154.

¹² This learned English divine and supporter of Arianism published many works. Parkman probably made reference to *A Collection of Tracts relating to the Deity, Worship, and Satisfaction of the Lord Jesus Christ* (London, 1719).

22. Read Genesis 18 and gave some Extracts from Mr. Ainsworth¹³ and some Observations of my own for an Exposition. Preached on John 12, 26. Mr. Upham¹⁴ and Dodge¹⁵ from College din'd here. P.M. read Mat. 18 with some brief observations, and preached from 2 Pet. 1, 5, 6. The former part too unprepar'd, the body of the Discourse was from sermon on Titus 2, 12,—add to their Knowledge of Temperance, from page 55 to 68. Because of what I had lately heard of some persons being overtaken with Drink, and some of them members of the Church.

23. A.M. Dodge here. In my Defence of my Sermon on Eph. 5, 14, awake that Sleepest etc. against what Dodge had heard diverse people say of it, I read him the chief of the Notes. P.M. Deacon Newton came to review the counting of the late Contribution for Mr. Woodwell, and he brought somewhat more which a person put into his Hands, who was not at Meeting on the Day of the Contributions—the whole sum now amounts to £29.11.2. The precinct also met today to hear the Report of their Committee about the Land which they have pitch upon for the new Meeting House to Stand on: but they are at present at a stand by reason of the Objections of those Rice's who are fellow-heirs with the late wife of Lieutenant Nathan Brigham of Southborough, who is the present possessor or Claimer of the spot. N.B. At Eve Several men were in here, after the meeting. Mr. Daniel Hardy paid me the full of 152£ 10 s. to make up for last Year. And I gave the precinct a Receipt in full from the Beginning of the precinct to June 5 last. Lieutenant Forbush was here and he was the first who mention'd to me any Dissatisfaction of his own, with my public Reading of the holy Scriptures in public. Captain Forbush and Daniel Hardy also offer'd something in my hearing of the like nature. I endeavour'd further to Vindicate it—and we had fervent argument upon another Point likewise. Scil. the Beginning of the Sabbath. I was griev'd to find such a Disposition to Objecting and finding fault—for Lieutenant Said

¹³ Henry Ainsworth (d. 1622) was a prominent non-conformist minister who belonged to the Brownists. He wrote many works which were published in England.

¹⁴ Caleb Upham (Harvard 1744).

¹⁵ Ezekiel Dodge (Harvard 1749).

he believ'd we Should not only come to reading the Scripture, but to reading Prayers, for we were got to reading our Notes, whereas our Charge was to preach—not read. No word in the Bible that we should read, as for singing, he said I had preach'd about it some Time ago and recommended the Duty very much, and that they should all have their Psalm-Books—but now we were going (he thought) to turn it out of the worship, by degrees, for we had got to singing but one Stave. I answer'd that this was only in extreme Cold Day, or while they were so short that we needed to redeem time, and to Satisfie such people as had most frequently been very uneasy that they could not get home to their Cattle sooner. And therefore it was exceeding unreasonable to complain of that. May the Lord pittie and pardon us, for his names sake! My Wife in the Meantime was extreme full of pain, and when the Company retir'd home I rode to Mr. Maynards and would have got Nathan to go for Mrs. Forbush (the Midwife) but he was not at home. His Brother Ebenezer offer'd to go; whilst I went myself for Captain Maynards wife: and those Two women were here all night.

24. Mrs. Maynard return'd home. Mrs. Forbush tarrys. The weather changes to a Snow Storm. Yet I rode to Mr. Joseph Knowltons after his son Jacob to hire him for the year. Heard there that Mr. Samuel Crosby dy'd last night, a considerable Loss! I was at Mr. Bellows's, Mr. Samuel Fays, Mr. Greens, and Mr. Francis Whipple's. My wife, at my return, much the Same as when I left her.

25. Cold, clear Day. Mrs. Forbush here still—my wife in great pain—but very chiefly in her side. A time of much Distress with her. May the Lord prepare our Hearts with Suitable Frames to wait his holy will! Very Cold at Night.

26. My Wife has somewhat more distinct Travail pains, but desires to consult Dr. Gott. Thomas rode to Marlborough with a Letter to him. He went also to his Master Williams's, to bring up some More of his Things, and to know more of his Mind, since he had put a Stop to bringing away his Chest. Thomas carried likewise a Letter directed to the Reverend Mr. Loring, to be

lodg'd at Mr. Jonathan Lorings for Conveyance. P.M. My Wife desires the Assistance of Neighbouring Women. I tackled up the Slay and went for old Mrs. Whipple and Mrs. Kitty Rice, then for Mrs. How and her Dauter Molly. Old Mrs. Maynard being notify'd came again; and I had the help of Nathan Maynard to bring Captain Forbush's Wife. Thus we were waiting upon the Divine Pleasure this Evening. Thomas in Return from Marlborough has brought a Letter and Druggs from the Doctors, and word from Mr. Williams (of Marlborough) that he will Shortly come and see me.

27. About 4 this Morning came Captain Forbush's Wife to my Bed Side, and waking me wish'd me Joy with my new Son which was now newly born, a lusty Child and the Mother in great Comfort. The Name of God be glorify'd! for tho weeping may endure for a Night, yet Joy comes in the Morning. May this Child (with all my others) graciously given me of God, be the Lords! Devoted to his Service and an Instrument of his Glory! A very fine pleasant Day. Thomas waited on Mrs. Whipple, and Mrs. Eleazer Rice's wife home in the Slay. The Rest went home o'foot. Thus I had very little Trouble in gathering the Women, or waiting on 'em home. Thomas brought the widow Mary Fay¹⁶ to nurse, and she watch'd.

28. Thomas rode to Mr. Edward Goddards¹⁷ and brought me 3 large Cheeses all of them being 37½ weight at 3 Shillings per pound. Mercy Maynard¹⁸ watch'd.

29. Tis now 13 Year since my dear wife (Mary) dy'd—but God has turn'd our Sorrows into Joys. A.M. I read Genesis 19, and gave some brief glances upon it. Preach'd on Neh. 9, 6, repeating my old sermon on that Text. It was Seasonable after what we have lately experienc'd. Mr. Upham and Granny Forbush¹⁹ din'd here. P.M. I read and briefly remark'd upon Matthew 19. Preach'd on 1 Tim. 2, 15. N.B. I began it with a very Cautionary Introduction extempore, but I think there was

¹⁶ The widow of Captain John Fay.

¹⁷ An early settler of Shrewsbury.

¹⁸ The daughter of David Maynard.

¹⁹ The widow of Thomas Forbush.

no great need of it. My Twelfth, Eleventh living, Child was publickly dedicated to God and baptiz'd. In Honour of my worthy and Reverend Father in Law²⁰ and excellent Friend I call'd him Breck. May the Lord graciously accept of him and bless him! and make him a Blessing in his Generation! The Granny and not the Nurse held him up. The Young Widow, Sarah Forbush Stay'd and watch'd. N.B. My Wife has been somewhat faint and weak, but was got up to Day. At Eve, She having endured a great deal of pain in her Hipp (She supposes tis the same flatulent pain which had before been so troublesome in her Side) and nothing past thro her since last Thursday, I sent my son Thomas to Dr. Gott, and had Return from him the Same Night.

30. Endeavour'd some Retirement and Abstinence on Consideration of the Troubles I was in when my former wife lay dead. I would not forget the Wormwood and the Gall: and may my Soul be humbled in me! Brother Hicks here. It happened to be a Sad Interruption to me—by Enquirys about the Settlement of Mother Champneys Estate; but Especially by uneasiness about a particular trifling article of the Goods which put me out of Frame to see him so Stiff and Disobliging to me—only about Father Champneys old Sword. I desire to bewail my ill frames on Such Days! Mrs. Fay, our Nurse, watched herself, again.

31. P.M. visited Mr. Abner Newton who has been sometime confin'd by Indispositions. And was also at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. Mrs. Hannah Maynard rode home with me and Watch'd. N.B. The Neighbourhood full of Talk of Robert Cook and Sarah Crosby, Two Young Things who propose Marriage.

FEBRUARY, 1749

1. I went over to Neighbour Hows. Sarah Crosby¹ having liv'd here awhile I warmly inveigh'd against the Libertys allow'd to Young people. No watcher with my Wife.

2. My Wife grows better, one Day after another. Reflected on the Sorrows of my Family when my former wife was bury'd, this

²⁰ The late Reverend Robert Breck, Sr., of Marlborough.

¹ The daughter of David Crosby of Shrewsbury.

Day 13 Years agoe. Old Mr. Maynard here just after we had weigh'd the Infant, weight $10\frac{1}{2}$. At Eve Mr. John Chamberlin here. Also Mr. Eliezer Rice and wife—these last supp'd with me.

3. Mr. David Woodwell here and receiv'd the Contribution of our Congregation for the Redemption of his Dauter out of Captivity, viz. £29.11.11 old Tenor.

4. The Child Sore Mouth.

5. Read the 20th of Genesis. I preach'd on John 12, 26. P.M. read 20th of Matthew and preach'd on Heb. 12, part of 10, 22 and 23. N.B. Mrs. Susanna Tainter of Watertown din'd here. Hephzibah Crosby watch'd.

6. Town Meeting to call in Debts. I sent the Town a Paper respecting my arrears in the year (44) per hand of Captain Maynard.² Marry'd Robert Cook³ and Sarah Crosby at his Fathers.

7. I rode to Southborough and din'd at Mrs. Stone's.⁴ His Wife had the Mid-wife with her, but the Women had dispers'd to their Several Homes. I proceeded in my Journey to Sudbury—to Deacon Mores to get him to die a large Deer skin for me. I went at Eve to Mr. Loring's,⁵ his son Nathan's Wife ill. The old Gentleman in Trouble about some New Dissentions in his Parish (Several members of Mr. Bliss's Church at Concord desir'd to partake at their Communion but were deny'd). I lodg'd there.

8. I found the way to Mr. Jotham Browns—but he was not at home—din'd with his Wife and talk'd about my son Thomas's living there. P.M. I went to Mr. Abijah Haynes's—and the Storm increasing very tediously I consented to their repeated Invitation to tarry there—lodg'd with one Puffer in that House on a Visit but belonging to Castle William. N.B. read the new Act about Silver Money—account of Lord Lovat.⁶

¹ John Maynard.

² The son of Cornelius Cook of Westborough.

⁴ The Reverend Nathan Stone.

⁵ The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

⁶ Simon Fraser, twelfth Lord Lovat (1667?-1747), was a notorious Jacobite schemer and the author of numerous works published in England.

9. A rugged morning—went to Mr. Browns again. He agreed to take Thomas. I had Mr. William Rice's Company from Mr. Lorings. Din'd at Deacon More's. When I got up to Dr. Gotts heard that Mr. Stones' Spouse is given over. Call'd at Mr. Smiths.⁸ When I got home found there had been Three sorrowful messages. A man from Mr. Stones to desire me to visit him in his Affliction. One or Two from Mr. Tomlin, his Child being Dead, and a Letter from Holden concerning an appointed Fast there on occasion of the Throat Distemper at which they desire my assistance.

10. In the morning visit Brother Stone—his wife departed yesterday p.m. A very sore Breach upon him—May God Support him and afford all needed Mercy to him and his dear Children! Mr. Noah Brooks⁹ here going to Mr. Martyn to desire him to administer the Lord's Supper to the Church of Grafton. Our Infant Child has a somewhat bad Sore Mouth. Attended the Funeral of Mr. Tomlins Child. Mrs. Thankful Maynard watch'd.

11. Disappointed of Changing tomorrow with Mr. Martyn. I did what I could to prepare my Self. But at about 11 at night came Mr. Ebenezer Johnson from Southboro requesting me to change tomorrow with Mr. Minot¹⁰ of Concord, who would preach at Acton and Mr. Swift¹¹ for Mr. Smith, Mr. Smith would come to supply my place whilst I should go to Southboro. Accordingly

12. I rode to Southborough and met Mr. Smith coming here. I preach'd for Mr. Stone (who was present) on occasion of his dear Spouse's Decease. Text a.m. Ez. 24, 16. P.M. on Mat. 24, 44. Mr. Nicols of Boston among us. I return'd at Eve.

13. This was the Sorrowful Day of the Funeral of Mrs. Judith Stone, the amiable and lovely Spouse of my Brother Stone of Southborough. Mr. Cushing and Mr. Martyn came and though a Snowy Time I went with them to the House of Mourning. The

⁷ The Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

⁸ The Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

⁹ The son of Ebenezer Brooks of Grafton.

¹⁰ Timothy Minot (Harvard 1718), a Concord schoolmaster who preached occasionally. *Sibley*, VI, 257-258. See *Shattuck*, Concord, p. 164.

¹¹ The Reverend John Swift, Jr., of Acton.

Reverend Mr. Loring pray'd. The Pall Bearers were plac'd thus Mr. Loring and Mr. Cushing, Mr. Barrett¹² and I, Mr. Martyn and Mr. Smith. The carrying Bearers were Justice Liscomb¹³ and Deacon Amsden,¹⁴ Deacon Woods¹⁵ and Captain Brigham.¹⁶ There were several other ministers besides the foremention'd. Mr. Perkins¹⁷ of Bridgewater, Mr. Cotton¹⁸ of Woburn, Mr. Swift of Acton, Mr. Reed of Framingham, besides Mr. Weld¹⁹ of Attlebury who was the deceaseds Brother in Law. May God take up his Dwelling with and Comfort the Mournfull Husband, take up the Motherless Children and remember them in his gracious Covenant and awaken all survivors to a diligent preparation for our own Decease! Mr. Cushing return'd home with me. Found my son Ebenezer from Harvard, there.

14. I rode up to Mr. Cushings, who was sent to also by the Reverend Mr. Davis and the Church and people under his Care, to assist in the Services of the intended Fast at Holden, on account of the Throat Distemper lately among them. We had a Cold Ride—called at Mr. Phinehas Haywoods—found 'em all well at Mr. Davis's, tho their Neighbours were very distress'd. An exceeding Cold Night.

15. In the Morning came Mr. Buckminster²⁰ and Mr. Macarty. The Public Exercises of the Fast were carry'd on thus, Mr. Davis began with prayer. I preach'd on Rev. 6, 8. Mr. Buckminster pray'd after sermon. P.M. Mr. Maccarty pray'd, Mr. Cushing preach'd on [blank] and I concluded. Mr. Cushing and I lodg'd at Mr. Davis's.

¹² The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹³ Samuel Lyscom or Lyscomb, a justice of the peace.

¹⁴ John Amsden.

¹⁵ David Woods.

¹⁶ Timothy Brigham.

¹⁷ The Reverend Daniel Perkins (Harvard 1717), the minister of Bridgewater, 1721-1782. *Sibley*, VI, 208-211.

¹⁸ The Reverend Josiah Cotton (Harvard 1722), the minister of Woburn, 1747-1756. *Sibley*, VII, 50-56.

¹⁹ The Reverend Habijah Savage Weld (Harvard 1723), the minister of Attleborough, 1727-1782. *Sibley*, VII, 268-272.

²⁰ The Reverend Joseph Buckminster of Rutland.

16. The Weather somewhat Moderator. Mr. Cushing was my Company to Shrewsbury. We went in to see Mrs. Crosby (Mr. David Crosbys Wife) and in talking of the Marriage of her Dauter Sarah to Robert Cook, I told her that his Brother Jonathan Certify'd me in the presence of the Company at the wedding that she (Mrs. Crosby) did give her Consent to it: but Mrs. Crosby said she did not, but that Robert had obtained her Leave to court her Dauter, and nothing else but that he had come and ask'd her Pardon, as to anything he had offended her in. Din'd at Mr. Cushings—preach'd the Lecture for him on Rom. 8, 7. Cold and Stormy P.M. and at Eve. I rode home in a snow storm. Mrs. Molly Martyn here. She came yesterday—she was brought by Ebenezer and Forbush—and there had been considerable Company besides here.

17. Cold and blustering. P.M. Mr. Martyn sent his Lad for Mrs. Molly, who therefore accordingly left us. N.B. I brought home from Holden the bloody Assizes in the West,²¹ and an Epitome of Ecclesiastical History.²²

18. Mr. Martyn here in his way to Grafton. N.B. he is going up in order to administer the Lord's Supper there.

19. Read Gen. 22. Mat. 22. Preach'd on Mat. 25, 46. Mr. Upham.

20. Mr. John Mead here. Mr. Wellman.²³ Mr. Martyn in his return from Grafton. Ebenezer rode up to Worcester o'mind to see Mr. Johnson the Smith.

21. Visit Mr. Benjamin Hows Family, 2 or 3 of his Children being under the 'Throat Distemper, especially Betty. At Eve Mr. [blank] Stone of Lexington (about to marry Hannah Holloway) here, with Gideon Hayward, to invite Ebenezer and Molly to Wedding tomorrow, but Ebenezer was gone (this Day) to Harvard again. My Mare Lame which proves no small Trouble.

22. At the Funeral of one of Mr. Thaddeus Gale's Twins, and

²¹ James Bent, *The Bloody Assizes: or, a Compleat History of the Life of George Lord Jeffries* (London, 1689). There were several later editions.

²² [John Shirley]; *An Epitome of Ecclesiastical History* (London, 1692). Shirley had previously published *Ecclesiastical History Epitomized . . . Part the First* (London, 1682).

²³ The Reverend James Wellman of Millbury.

after the Funeral I visited Mr. Abner Newton who is still confin'd. Mr. Upham moves from Captain Bakers to Captain Maynards and keeps School there. Mr. Nurse blooded my mare. Snow'd exceeding Fast.

23. Mr. Martyn and his Spouse made us a Visit, and din'd here. Mr. Upham also—and Spent the Evening with me. At Neighbour Hows—Betty grows worse.

24. I rode over to Deacon Forbush's—din'd at his son Jonathan's—proceeded as far as to Mr. Thomas Chaddocks (at Hopkinton)—agreed with him about his Son Thomas's living with me. This was an Affair of great Necessity because my son Thomas has tarried so long at home that there are several Dangers by means of it; and I foresee that I can't go in the beginning of the week—but then indeed my son must (if possible) go away. Yet it was not without some regret that I left my study having been almost throughout the week hitherto, so hinder'd. At Lieutenant Tainters at Evening.

25. A message from Mr. Hows that Betty is dead, and to be bury'd today. I attended the Funeral. Hephizibah Crosby has been here for some Days spinning. Mrs. Fay here nursing still, for my wife gets well slowly.

26. Oblig'd to take some old preparations for both a. and p.m. What I had endeavour'd to prepare not being ripened. I therefore repeated sermon from Ps. 78, 11 on Occasion of the Throat Distemper being among us again at Mr. Hows—Betty How dead and 2 more Children sick there. Mr. Upham, Mr. Lawrence and Mr. Chaddock din'd here. Mr. Chaddock brought his son Thomas to live here with me.

27. It being proprietors meeting at Marlborough to Day, I thought it best (as Solomon directs Prov. 25, 9) to go over to Mr. Charles Rice's to talk with him about the Land which Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward had taken up for me on the plain. He shewed me his Deeds, but had not the Plott which was needed. Sent by Mr. Ebenezer Rice for some Number of Things to Boston. Call'd to visit Mr. Williams.²⁴ My Mare Lame yet. Stopp'd the

²⁴ Eleazer Williams.

Church to offer Mr. Lawrence²⁵ and Mrs. Oak's²⁶ Desire to be dismiss'd to Bolton, and to quicken the Church again in contributing at Communion.

28. Sent my son Thomas to Mr. Jotham Brown of Sudbury, Sadler, to work with him, and Lieutenant Tainter, kindly, rode with him and brought back my Horse. Mrs. Rice very bountifully gives me the greatest part of her Nursing here now more than a Month instead of 5£ She takes only 42 shillings old Tenor.

MARCH, [1749]

1. Din'd with the Officers at Captain Maynards, at the Invitation of Colonel Ward some Days ago. Messers Chushing, Martyn, Smith, Roberts and Upham there. Captain Willard receiv'd a Major Commission. Hepzibah Crosby here this week also. N.B. Dr. Gott here likewise but return'd not well.

2. Should have Expected Mr. Maccarty to preach my Lecture, but it was a very rainy Day and he did not come. I preach'd (to a thin assembly) on John 7, 4.

3. Mr. Roberts, who preach'd for Mr. Martyn yesterday, din'd here. Mrs. Fay now left us, and Still would take nothing more than I had given her for her Nursing. Hepzibah Crosby talks with me about her making a profession. My wife has gone a little into the Kitchen for several Days.

4. Mrs. Fay (our Nurse) came at Evening to Stay with us over the Sabbath.

5. A.M. I read Genesis 24 in part. Preach'd on Mat. 22, 37, 38, and administered the Lords Supper. Mr. Upham did not dine with us being gone to Grafton. P.M. I Read Matthew 24 in part. Preach'd on Mat. 25, 46.

6. Town Meeting. At their request I pray'd with them. At Evening Mr. Daniel Hardy was in a Sudden Flame at my House, because I offer'd to return him a bad 5/ Bill which I had took of him.

7. Mrs. Fay tarried with us till today. I carried her to her son Benjamin Fays. I visited old Mr. Samuel Fay. Din'd at

²⁵ Both Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Lawrence were dismissed to the Bolton church.

²⁶ Mrs. Nathaniel Oake.

Mr. Phineas Hardys. Visited at Mr. Samuel Hardy and James Millers. Proceeded to Upton to the Funeral of Mr. Samuel Forbush's Child—a Second Child of theirs which has dy'd of the Throat Distemper. Tarried a little at Ensign Millers. After Burying visited Mr. Abner Newton who is still confin'd.

8. Preach'd at Southboro Lecture on Song 2, 16.

9. Read Life and Character of the late Reverend Dr. Colman.¹ Admirable weather.

10. Hepzibah Crosby discourses with me about her joining with the Church.

11. As we were at Morning Exercise came the Reverend Elihu Spencer,² Missionary to the Mohawks on Onohaughguage. I persuaded him to stay and keep Sabbath here—for I was in very Special need of him to preach for me. He breakfasted with me and consented. Mr. Upham here p.m. At Eve I ask'd him to come tomorrow Evening.

12. Mr. Spencer preach'd a.m. on Eph. 2, 8 after I had read the 24th Chapter of Genesis and offer'd my Observations on the whole. Mr. Upham din'd here. P.M. Mr. Spencer preach'd on John 1, 11, after I had read Matthew 24 and made my Observations on the whole of it. A Rainy Time. Mr. Upham here at Eve as I had invit'd him, and he stay'd over night. Mr. Spencer in his Conversation goes on in the Accounts of what he did and went through at Onohoughguage. N.B. In public I read the Act against Cursing etc.

13. Mr. Spencer to Boston. I attended the Funeral of Mr. Thaddeus Gales other Infant Twin. Mr. Maccarty made us a Visit and tarried over Night.

14. Mr. Maccarty to Boston. Lieutenant Tainter³ came and winnow'd out my Barley.

15. Rode to Marlborough to Deacon Tainters⁴ and din'd there.

¹ Ebenezer Turell, *The Life and Character of the Reverend Benjamin Colman, D.D.* (Boston, 1749).

² (Yale 1746). Spencer had been ordained in Boston, Sept. 14, 1748. He later served numerous Presbyterian parishes in New Jersey, New York, and Delaware. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, II, 89-92.

³ Simon Tainter, Jr.

⁴ Simon Tainter, Sr.

Went to Mr. Joseph Williams to get some Things for Thomas but could not get at 'em by reason that the Lock seem'd to have been Strain'd, whether by anybodys trying to open it or by what other means can't be found. From thence I proceeded on my Design'd Journey to Mr. Jotham Browns, who with his Lads were gone to a Raising at Mr. Dakins—going there I was compell'd to tarry and sup with 'em; and then (though it was by this Time Candle-Light) I was oblig'd to visit and pray with his aged Mother. One Mr. Buss of Concord was going home, with his Wife and they were my Company, in the Evening Ride further. Mr. Buss accompany'd me to Mr. Bliss's⁵ where I lodg'd.

16. In the Morning Mr. Bliss was going to a Fast at Mr. Farrars⁶ and my own Business requir'd me to make Dispatch. Was a little while at Mr. Minots. But my Design was to find out one Mr. Isaac Taylor, a Gunsmith, with whom I desir'd my son Ebenezer Should live a while to learn that [crossed out] and what else falls into that Trade. I accordingly went to him and talk'd with him, who deferr'd determining, and promis'd to send me a Letter. Visited Mr. Whiting,⁷ and Captain Peter Prescott⁸—din'd with the Latter—brought from him the works of Machiavell—also a Number of Roots, Cyons and Branches to propagate Mullberry Trees, and Pear Trees etc. Call'd at Deacon Rice's in my way up. Mr. Stone of Southborough came there. We rode together to Marlborough. I lodg'd at Mr. Smiths.

17. Home. Captain Maynard had come, and with Lieutenant Tainter kill'd a Young Swine of between 7 and 8 score. Neighbour Rogers salted down our pork, and Mr. Daniel Warrin of Shrewsbury brought me an Hive of Bees.

18. I rode up to Worcester against a very Cold wind. Got up in season.

⁵ The Reverend Daniel Bliss of Concord.

⁶ Deacon Samuel Farrar.

⁷ The Reverend John Whiting (Harvard 1700) was the minister of Concord, 1711-1737. He opposed the Great Awakening, and New-Lights, pressing a charge of intemperance, secured his removal through an ecclesiastical council in October, 1737. *Sibley*, IV, 532-535.

⁸ (Harvard 1730). He practiced law in Boston and Concord, served in the Louisbourg campaign of 1745, and in several others of the French and Indian War. Prescott was also the clerk of the proprietors of what became Peterborough, N.H. *Sibley*, VIII, 772-774.

19. After a very cold Night a very bright morning. I preach'd a. and p.m. on Eph. 3, 8. N.B. Mr. Putnam,⁹ a Lawyer, diets at Mr. Maccartys. N.B. The Church Stop'd at Noon an send me a prayer desiring me to give public Notice of their agreement to have a Contribution on the approaching Fast, for a person that had in years past dwelt in Worcester, but whose dwelling was lately consum'd. This I comply'd with—as well as their Custom of Reading publickly the holy Scriptures. I had purpos'd to tarry over the Sabbath and till Monday at Worcester, but because of the Fast approaching and the great likelihood of another storm, I set out at Eve and rode to Shrewsbury. Met Mr. Maccarty (who preach'd for me on 2 Cor. 6, 2, and 2, Epistle of John 10, 4. I lodg'd at Mr. Cushings, because of the Snow Storm which now came on. N.B. Master Job¹⁰ went off Friday night was sennight. Mr. Maccarty read Chapter 26 of Genesis and Matthew at Westborough. N.B. My wife went to meeting today; first after her Lying in. God's Name be prais'd!

20. When I return'd home Several Letters were deliver'd me which my Brethren had sent me. My Eldest Brother¹¹ in great concern for his only son¹² who droops again and in much affliction by Mr. Nathaniel about his deceased son John's Estate. Mr. Martyns boy here with a Letter to change next Sabbath.

21. Snow Storm again. Neighbour Pratt took my oxen to keep, for a short Space. Daniel Hastings came with his Cousen Benjamin Tainter, and agrees to work for me, without determining how long, or for how much but leaves it with his uncle Tainter. Little Breck not well.

22. Mr. Upham here. Several Neighbours came to get wood for me. Neighbour Eliezer Rice came with his Team, and my young man Daniel Hastings went with mine. Those that cutt were Messers Tinny, Noah How, Elijah and Adonijah and Ed-

⁹ James Putnam (Harvard 1746), a native of Danvers, was just beginning his practice in Worcester. He became attorney general of Massachusetts, but fled from the province in 1776 because of his Loyalist sympathies. Lincoln, *Worcester*, pp. 192-193.

¹⁰ The son of the Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury. See Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 253.

¹¹ William Parkman of Boston.

¹² Nathaniel Parkman. Three other sons in this family had died.

mund Rice and Benjamin Whipple. They got me a good pile of Excellent Solid Wood. N.B. Mr. Simon Tainter of Grafton here and brought me a Letter from Mr. Hall of Sutton, inclosing a Remarkable one from Mr. Edwards of Northampton to him to be communicated to me containing Extracts from Letters from Scotland of the Good Tokens respecting Religion in some very eminent Persons in Great Britain—some of the Royal Family, the Archbishop of Canterbury—Esquire West etc.—and in Holland, the prince of Orange. A great Interruption by the Company today in my preparations for the solemnity approaching. N.B. The school ceases.

23. Public Fast. I preach'd on Isa. 58, 1 to 7. N.B. Abraham Bond fainted in the Assembly.

24. In the Morning Mr. Upham here before he went home to his Fathers at Leicester.

25. Daniel is preparing and bespeaking Cattle, that we may have a Team to break up. As for myself, am oblig'd to be closely Employ'd in my Preparations for the Sabbath.

26. My Thoughts had wrought very much about my Preparations, having had but little Time, and many avocations and Encumbrances, in so large a Family. Yet God was pleas'd to assist beyond all my Deserts [sic]. I desire to bemoan my slothfulness and Negligence but would humbly rely upon the infinite Grace and Mercy of God in Christ to pardon my many Defects. I preach'd upon 1 John 3, 3 a. and p.m. Mrs. (Beriah's) Rice and Mrs. (John) Chamberlin din'd here.

27. I went abroad very Early because of what we had before us. Was at Mr. Nurse's¹³ where I had a plough, and at Ebenezer Rice's. With the following Team and assistance we broke up the ground next to the Swamp. Besides Daniel with my own Oxen, Neighbour John Rogers with his, Neighbour Tomlin with his, and Nathan Maynard with theirs; to which add Neighbour Benjamin Hows. P.M. Nathan Maynard drew off, and Stephen Maynard came to work in his room with another Yoke of Oxen, so that we had p.m. 12 Oxen and turn'd it over pritty well. Mr.

¹³ William Nurse.

Tomlin and Stephen Maynard gave in their work and their Cattle—Neighbour Rogers was very moderate in his Demands. Mr. Dunlop in the Garden the same Day.

28. Ebenezer came home from Harvard. I went over to visit Mr. Martyn p.m. but he was gone to Boston. Dr. Gott sick at Boston.

29. A.M. Visit Mrs. Deborah Brigham. P.M. to widow Crosby's to buy a Cow, but did not succeed. At Mr. Joseph Knowltons. At Eve Mrs. Deborah Brigham worse, sent for me. I went at 9 Evening, Ebenezer with me. I conceive her to be under hysterical Disorders: But She Said it was thro the Distress of her soul concerning her Eternal Condition.

30. Lecture to Young People on Ps. 119, 136. The widow Lucy Pratt,¹⁴ (heretofore Whipple) here about her Souls State. Deacon Miles from Boston, here at Even.

31. Rain, Snow, Hail.

APRIL, 1749

1. Snow. Receiv'd a Bundle of Young Vines, Trees and Branches from Monsieur [Stephen] Boutineau of Boston. Mr. Eliezer Rice here, who ask'd me whether I was to preach at the north side. I told him, yes.

2. Preach'd at the North side on Mat. 25, 46, former part. Mr. Martyn, for me on 1 Pet. 3, 18. I lodg'd at Mr. Martyns.

3. Return'd home. Ebenezer and Daniel making Wall on the Southside of my Land joining to my Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard. Old Mr. Willson of Bolton here. Talk'd with him about his joining to the Church of England. Mr. Putnam of Worcester, Lawyer, here with a Letter from Mr. Maccarty desiring me to preach his Lecture on the 13, which I am oblig'd to deny because of the Fast at Sudbury and our own Lecture the same week.

4. Should have gone to the Funeral of Abijah Gale's Child, but the Rain and some Rheumatick indispositions prevented. Edward Baker Esquire made me a visit, to ask me to preach at his House next Thursday.

¹⁴ Lucy, the daughter of Francis Whipple of Westborough, had married Moses Pratt of Hardwick.

5. Was somewhat troubled with Rheumatic pains. Hephzibah Crosby here. Neighbour David Batheric here. Mr. Jesse Maynard came here in behalf of Brother Jotham to carry away the Cart wheel which I had borrow'd of Captain Maynard.

6. Preach'd at Edward Baker's Esquire, on Mat. 26, 41, and after Exercise I read some part of Mr. Edwards's long Letter of Extracts etc. respecting Religion in Europe. At Merchant Rice's at Evening—Daughter Molly with me.

7. Daniel Splitting thills[?], up by the House.

8. Ebenezer ploughing Stubble Ground. P.M. Rheumatic Pains increas'd much in my right arm. A great hindrance to me—at Night especially.

9. At first waking I did not expect to go to meeting. Yet growing better when I got up, I did; and preach'd all Day—Text 1 Tim. 6, 12. Lay hold on Eternal Life. N.B. Mary Garfield¹ of Shrewsbury (of about 22) fell into fitts in the Meeting House, was carry'd out and remov'd to my House. Her fitts were repeated in the Evening. She had some Number of them. Her mother and Two Brothers here; Mrs. Garfield and son Moses here with Mary over night. My son Ebenezer went about 9 at Night to Dr. Smith²—but he would not come.

10. Mary Garfields fitts are not only Histeric but convulsive—increas'd to strong Convulsions. At length her Father came. They undertook to get her home. Mrs. Miller (James junior's wife) here to be examin'd. P.M. Mr. Batherick on the like account. Very Warm and Spring like. Ebenezer grafting Cyons from Cornet Bright of Watertown. Daniel ploughing Stubble ground.

11. Ebenezer a.m. works for Samuel Bumpso. Daniel ploughing stubble ground. A very fine pleasant, warm Day. P.M. Ebenezer grafting. Forbush who has been sick at College, here.

12. Undertook a Journey to Sudbury, it being the Day appointed by the Association for the First Fast on Consideration of the sad Signs of threatning Degeneracy and Defection in Reli-

¹ The daughter of Daniel Garfield.

² Joshua Smith, the physician of Shrewsbury.

gion. Rode first to Mrs. Deborah Brigham and pray'd with her. Thence (concluding Mr. Smith was gone) I went hastily to Deacon Tainters³ in Marlborough and so to Mr. Lorings. But he was surpriz'd to see me, he having put by the Fast by reason of his wife's illness, and of this he had writ me a Line as he had done to other Members of the association but which I had never receiv'd nor knew one Lisp of till I got to Sudbury. After dining there, conversing with Madam Loring (who is Yet very low and weak) and Spending a little Time with Mr. Williams⁴ of Weston who (in his way to Harvard) call'd there, I return'd to Marlborough. A storm arising made me call at Mr. Jabez Wards—where was Mr. John Weeks, and others. Mr. Ward is selling his Place and going to New-Marlboro. Mr. Weeks intimates to me that they grow sick of Mr. Jenison⁵ who has hitherto kept School and preach'd among them. Stop'd a little with Mrs. Sally Gott⁶ to enquire about her Father. At Mr. Smiths⁷ into Evening yet got home and lodg'd at my own House. To God be praise and Thanks!

13. Mr. Abraham Williams⁸ here. Tells me he has a Call at Sandwich—argues against the Duty of Fasting—calls it dressing up Religion in frightful Figures to terrifie Men—Says getting a Neighbour to kick ones shins or thrash one with an Horsewhip will do as well etc. He is going to Worcester to demand of Dr. Breck⁹ the Legacy his grandmother Breck left him.

14. Mr. Cushing preach'd my Lecture. His Text Ps. 130, 3, 4. Ebenezer and Daniel cart muck a.m. and after Lecture.

15. Mr. Hancock of College call'd to know the Way to Mr. Martyns that he may Change with him tomorrow, by going to Grafton; and ask'd me to go next Sabbath.

16. Sacrament. Read Genesis 29. Preach'd on I Cor. 11, 31. Mr. Twitchell¹⁰ and wife (who are lately come to dwell in this

³ Joseph Tainter.

⁴ The Reverend William Williams.

⁵ William Jennison, sometime preacher, had kept school at one time in Westborough.

⁶ Sarah was the eldest daughter of Dr. Benjamin Gott of Marlborough.

⁷ The Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

⁸ The son of Colonel Abraham Williams of Marlborough. He accepted the Sandwich call.

⁹ Samuel Breck, the physician.

¹⁰ Jonas Twitchell, Twichel, or Twichel.

precinct) widow Woods and Bekky Warrin din'd here. P.M. I read Mark 1. Preach'd on 1 Sam. 16, 5, those words "Come with me to the Sacrifice." The Body of the Exercise was sermon on 1 Cor. 10, 16, from page 16 to the End of page 22. Mr. Martyn here both going to and returning from Grafton to Day—tells me Deacon Cooper has been dead this fortnight.

17. A Precinct Meeting—partly to provide for raising the New Meeting House, and among divers other Things to See whether they would pull off the Covering and Closing of the old Meeting House and Use them upon the New—but could not obtain a vote to meddle with it.¹¹ N.B. I sent in a Letter, which the Moderator (Esquire Baker) receiv'd; but without reading to the precinct, order'd to be return'd to me, which Lieutenant Forbush accordingly did. N.B. Captain Maynard here a.m. Also Mrs. Batherick. N.B. Mr. D. Heminway the Carpenter began to work in Framing of the New Meeting House. In the Morning I visited Mary Garfield who is now very weak and low, but expresses herself very sensibly and graciously.

18. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House both a. and p.m. Very Cool Weather. Ebenezer and Daniel riding the upper Fence.

19. Last night rose out of my Bed and marry'd Joseph Rice¹² and Eunice Harrington. This morning a great Frost. Brother Hicks here. My wife and I rode over to Mr. Martyns—carry'd little Breck—we din'd there. Mr. Cushing came there. Return'd well at Evening.

20. Ebenezer and Daniel digging Stones for the South Wall between Mr. Ebenezer Maynard and me. Dr. Breck and his Wife came to see me. Doctor had unhappily turn'd over his Chair in coming and hurt one of his Hands: he was sick at Dinner and rose from the Table. Old Mrs. Whipple and her Granddaughter Pratt here. Mrs. Pratt in Distress about her Spiritual State. N.B. Forbush¹³ here—wants opportunity to talk with me, and

¹¹ The precinct voted "to provide Half a barrel of Roum, by the cost and charge of the precinct, for the Raising the frame of the meeting-house . . . Voted Capt. John Maynard, Lieut. Simon Tainter, Lieut. Abijah Bruce to be a committee to take care to provide the Roum." DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, pp. 133-134.

¹² The son of Josiah Rice.

¹³ Eli Forbush or Forbes as he spelled it.

with my wife that all Grounds of Offence in his acquaintance with Molly and his Conduct about her may be removed. Being in a low State of Health, he is going over to live at Dr. Scammells.¹⁴

21. Ebenezer and Daniel making Stone Wall, on the South side. A very warm Day. There seems to be great Need of Rain: but God who is the Father of Rain takes Care.

22. Though I sent by Brother Hicks on the 19th to Mr. Belcher Hancock of College that I could not well change with him yet he came at Evening. My English Hay is gone (having kept my Young Horse over Winter) which was beyond my Design, and hereby I became too much straitened. N.B. Ebenezer and Daniel making Stone Wall on the Southside, and not finish'd yet.

23. In the Morning I rode to Grafton for Mr. Hancock. Was entertain'd at Mr. Isaac Harringtons. I preach'd a.m. on Jer. 3, 15. At the Earnest Request of Mr. Joseph Axtell¹⁵ and his Wife I preach'd to her at Evening at their House, She having lain Some-time under great Affliction and long confin'd from the Public Worship. My Text 1 Thess. 1, 10 last Clause. Rode home the Same Night following. Mr. Hancocks Text 1 John 3, 19.

24. Mr. Hancock and I rode over to Mr. Martyns where were Mrs. Monis and the late Colonel Vassals¹⁶ widow (who came up with him last Saturday) and I waited on them a few Miles—Mr. Martyn and his wife further, in their Journey to Cambridge. I returned home by the way of Ensign Rice's and prevail'd with him to Spare me some Hay. N.B. Captain Maynard came to See me at my House and we have much Discourse about our Trouble by the Meeting-House being carry'd away from us. Samuel Bumpso worked with my Young Men in finishing the Wall on the southside and building a wall at the Back of my House. N.B. It grows a very dry Time. Very high winds. The Fires raged last Night and this at Hopkinton.

¹⁴ Samuel Scammell, a native of Portsmouth, England, came to America about 1737. He served as a schoolmaster and then became well-known as a physician of Milford, Mass. Adin Ballou, *History of the Town of Milford* (Boston, 1882), II, 1004-1005.

¹⁵ The Axtells took up residence in the north part of Grafton about 1730. Pierce, *Grafton*, pp. 451-2.

¹⁶ John Vassal (Harvard 1732) of Cambridge had died Nov. 27, 1747. *Sibley*, IX, 229-235.

25. Read the Life of Colonel Gardner.¹⁷ Daniel finishes the Wall in the back Yard from the East to the orchard Barrs. Ebenezer begins to plough for planting.

26. Mrs. Hephzibah Maynard¹⁸ here a.m. Much Troubled about the New Meeting House place. Ebenezer work'd with Noah How, getting out Rails for him in Lieu of an 100 which he says my Hands carted away from him—but inadvertently. Daniel ploughing. P.M. Mrs. Lucy Pratt here, on her Spiritual Concerns. N.B. Brother Hicks here from Cambridge. He confirms the sad news of Mr. J. Davenports House as being burnt in Watertown on the 24th and of other Burnings in divers Towns. N.B. He and I finish'd a Troublesome affair that had lain some time between him and me.

27. Daniel ploughing. Ebenezer variously employ'd about the fences round the Yards etc. In the forenoon I was oblig'd to go down to Mr. Cook's to fasten my Horse's Shooes. Mr. Daniel Forbush¹⁹ was there. He took Notice I had not yet been to the Timber (where they were framing the Meeting House). I told him I was going to preach to Mr. Martyns people. He said be believ'd the Committee would be glad (he doubted not) of Such an opportunity to Send a message by me to Mr. Martyn. He spoke in much Earnestness and intimating that they were at the Frame, who would thus be glad, and that they would send to my House. I went from thence to see old Mrs. Forbush²⁰ (nigh 85 years of age). But when I came out from her, I thought it would be best to ride round by the Meeting House place to give 'em opportunity and prevent their Sending on purpose to my House and as Mr. Forbush aforesaid intimated they would. I therefore came home that way. Captain Baker and Lieutenant Bruce²¹ were very complaisant. I enquir'd whether the work went on well and how forward they were etc.? They told me the Time that

¹⁷ Philip Doddridge, *Some Remarkable Passages in the Life of the Honourable Col. James Gardiner, who was Slain at the Battle of Preston-Pans September 21, 1745* (Boston, 1748).

¹⁸ The wife of Parkman's neighbour, Captain John Maynard.

¹⁹ The son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

²⁰ The widow of Thomas Forbush.

²¹ Abijah Bruce.

they had last night agreed upon for the Raising Day—viz. Next Wednesday—But that they intended to send to me and to the Neighbouring Ministers, But as there was but one of the Committee there, Captain Baker, there could be no public message as yet to Mr. Martyn. I put em in mind to Send without Fail to his Spouse also. One Mr. Hastings, a Carpenter, brought me their bottle and offer'd to give me a Dram—which gave me occasion to talk with them about their offering (as I had heard) their Bottle to Travellers to beg of them as they pass'd in the high way: I talk'd with the Chief Workman Mr. Hemingway, but he vindicated himself. I told him I had rather give em, myself, Every Penny of what they Should so Collect—and I took out my Book to pay him what they Said had been given tho they Said it was only by Such as had turn'd aside to see them and that only by Two persons—one of which gave 3/, the other 1/. I parted as decently as I could professing my Concern to have Every Thing carry'd on in Righteousness, Peace and Honour. Esquire Baker, in his Conversation, inform'd me that at the Meeting last Night (which was of Such of the Inhabitants of the precinct as pleas'd to Show their Minds about the Provision they would make for the Raising) Some that were disaffected brought in a Petition to the Committee to raise a Meeting, if possible to remove the Spot for the Meeting House. But it was too late, and he said it could be thought no other than Vexatious, design'd so—by its being brought at this Time. Molly rode with me over to Mr. Martyns—Mr. Cushing and his wife came. We din'd there. The Drought So great that I turn'd my Thoughts from other Subjects, and preach'd (the Lecture) from Jer. 14, 22. The Lord grant us to acknowledge Him in all His Dispensations and wait on Him alone for Supply and Relief! In returning at Evening was in Danger at the Bridge by means of my Horse's Fright and Springing, at the loose Planks, especially one that was broken, but was safely upheld and got over without hurt.

28. Daniel finish'd ploughing the Field a.m. and plough'd the Yards by the House. The Beds of the Garden, by the Drought and by the Fowl, chiefly destroy'd. Mr. Walker of Nichewoag,

who took Care of my Cattle last Year, was here. Agreed to give him 45 shillings for the Care of the Cattle, and 20/ for his pains after one of them could not get up (by 8 miles) At the Time of Driving up.

29. After great and distressing Drought, there came this Day a refreshing Rain. Colonel Hendsell²² and his Spouse came in, but tarried not long. Ebenezer and Daniel planting the Yards. Had the Comfort of being seasonably prepar'd for the Sabbath. Deacon Newton came and in the Name of the Committee of the Precinct invited me and my wife to the Raising of the Meeting House next Wednesday.

30. Preach'd all Day upon Ps. 119, 60. Read a.m. Gen. 31, p.m. Mark 3, N.B. I gave the People a fervent Caution and Exhortation respecting their Conduct on the design'd Raising of a new Meeting House.

MAY, 1749

1. Ebenezer and Daniel began to plant the Fields of Indian Corn. Mr. Phinehas Hardy kindly Sent his Son Noah to assist in it. Visited Mrs. Tainter who is ill, and din'd there. N.B. Benjamin Kicked and hurt by one of their Horses but revived.

2. Visited Mrs. Deborah Brigham who is yet ill. P.M. Was Sent for by the Society at the Framing the design'd Meeting House, to go and pray with them as they were now going to lay the Groundsills of the House. The persons who came with the message were Messers Biglo and Daniel Hardy. I went and pray'd with them and after prayer I put them in mind of what I had Said to them on the Lords Day past. N.B. a very Cold Wind—fear I took Cold. Indeed my Heart was too Cold, at least was very difficultly brought to this Work. I find Indeed a great deal of Wisdom and Grace to go through what is now called for. O that God would grant that as the Day is So my Strength may be! Finish'd planting.

²² Ebenezer Hinsdale (Harvard 1727) of Deerfield, had been the chaplain of Fort Dummer and missionary to the Indians. In 1742 he built the fort in what became Hinsdale, N.H. At this time Colonel Hinsdale was the representative of Deerfield. *Sibley*, VIII, 141-148. See Herbert C. Hinsdale, *Hinsdale Genealogy* (Lombard, Ill., 1906) pp. 84-87.

3. A.M. came Mr. Martyn and his Wife; Mr. Cushing also, and Mr. Stone and din'd with us. After Dinner we all rode over to the Raising of the New Meeting House. Mr. Barrett likewise came: and a great Concourse of people. The Frame went up well; and through God's great Goodness, Neither Life nor Limb lost. The only Hurt I have heard of was by the Fall of a Board which graz'd a man's forehead but Slightly. But the Impudence of Young Men with the Young Women was with them very Shameless. I was oblig'd to go and reprove several. Reverend Mr. Cushing, Barrett, Martyn and Stone refresh'd themselves with me at Deacon Newtons.¹ Mr. Cushing (when all the Timber was in place and the Frame compleated) Pray'd and gave Thanks. After which we sang Ps. 132, 10, 13-16 and there was a plentiful Entertainment. Mr. Barrett carved; Mr. Martyn Return'd Thanks after Supper. When the Company drew off we repair'd again to Deacon Newtons. N.B. Forbush brought a message from Mr. Frost² of Mill-River to desire me to change with him next Lords Day. I Spake of it to the Ministers, and Mr. Barrett oppos'd it, without Mr. Frost would retract his having an Hand in ordaining Mr. Reed³ of Framingham. Mr. Martyn Seconded him so that I sent this return that I could not, but would be glad to see him and converse with him.

4. Daniel did not come to work today, many Watertown Friends of his being at his uncles. Mr. Joseph Phillips of Oxford here and din'd with us. P.M. Ebenezer went to help Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard. David Forbush and Anna Whitney⁴ married. At Eve Daniel came and Sarah Harrington. Nathan Maynard and Benjamin Whipple in the Name of their Society (together with Ebenezer) presented me Daniel as desirous to be admitted among them, but I was not ready for an Answer, he having been but a little while among us.

¹ Josiah Newton.

² The Reverend Amariah Frost (Harvard 1740), the minister of Milford, Mass., 1742-1792. *Sibley*, X. 494-496.

³ The Reverend Solomon Reed of Framingham was a New-Light preacher. *Sibley*, X, 398-400.

⁴ The daughter of Nathaniel Whitney.

5. Rainy a.m. Daniel makes a pair of Shooes for Alexander. P.M. Showery yet Ebenezer and Daniel went to the Ministerial Meadow to mend up the Fence.

6. Considerable Storm of Rain. My Mare foal'd.

7. A.M. read Genesis 32. Preach'd a. and p.m. on Ps. 119, 60. P.M. was very much mov'd. *Verba fuerunt Ardentia*. May God set them home on the Hearts of the Heavens! P.M. read Mark 4. N.B. Old Mrs. Whipple din'd with us.

8. Daniel Hastings sett out o'foot for Watertown. A.M. Mr. Mede⁵ here. Lent Mr. Mead my Dult. Histor. both volumes. P.M. I went over to Neighbour Elijah Rice's, Tinneys,⁶ and John Chamberlins—gather'd some Hair.

9. Five of my Cattle were driven by Mr. Francis Whipple etc. to Nichewoag. Ebenezer assisted as far as Shrewsbury. Ebenezer upon the Fences—middle Pasture. P.M. I rode round by Mr. Cooks to Mr. Nurses's, to Mr. Eliezer Rice's (his wifes sister being lately dead) and to both the Whipples. N.B. Old Mrs. Whipples Hair.

10. Molly went to Cambridge with Mr. Beriah Rice and his son Asaph. I accompany'd her as far as Mr. Daniel Warrins. Ebenezer a.m. looking up the sheep. P.M. he Carted Stones for Wall. Dr. Crawford and his Brother with their wives here. Sam Bumpso buying Land of Mr. Axtell, desires me to lend him money, which I did. Mrs. Miller here again. Reading Sir Isaac Newton on Daniel and the Revelations.

11. I rode over to the Northside. Din'd at Mr. Jacob Rice's—he not at home. He was gone to Lancaster to fetch Brick for Mr. Martyn. I went to Mr. James Balls to look of an Heiffer (which I bought) his price and which I agreed to was 20£ old Tenor. N.B. David Bates, an Young Man, there, who was bit by a Rattle snake last Tuesday. I was at Mr. Billings's⁷ and at Mr. Asa Bowkers where was Mr. Cushing. Return'd at Evening.

⁵ James Mead, an uneducated teacher and preacher, founded a New-Light church in Middleborough in 1755. Thomas Weston, *History of the Town of Middleborough* (Boston, 1906), p. 467, 475.

⁶ Stephen Tenney.

⁷ Thomas Billings.

12. Town Meeting to Choose a Representative. Mr. Francis Whipple Chose. At Eve Cousen Nathaniel Parkman (Ame and Daniel Hastings)—my Kinsman much out of Health: is come to tarry a while with us for Change of Air.

13. Very Hot. P.M. Mr. Cushing here. I rode to Shrewsbury.

14. Preach'd at Shrewsbury a. and p.m. on Jer. 8, 4, 5. I read there a.m. Genesis 36, p.m. Mark 8. Baptiz'd Two Children. Job son of Deacon Miles,⁸ and Submitt of Benjamin Maynard. At Mr. Cushings Desire I acquainted the Church etc. with the design'd association Fast, and invited them to attend. At Eve I went in to Colonel Wards⁹ to Weep with him and his Family, he being bereaved of his son Ithamar, of about 28 or 9 years by the Small Pox. He dy'd at the Pest House below Boston. I return'd home. Mr. Cushing was on *if once the Master of the House be risen up and put to the Door*, etc.

15. Daniel and Ebenezer look'd up and walk'd sheep a. and p.m. Wall behind the House p.m.

16. Held a Catechetical Exercise. Exposition of the Sixth Commandment. Daniel and Ebenezer on the wall northwest of the House.

17. My Kinsman and I rode to Shrewsbury Mr. Stone with us—to the Association Fast on the Account of the Declension in Religion. There were present Messers Loring, Cushing, Martyn, Stone, Seccomb, Smith, Davis, Mellen. Mr. Cushing pray'd (in publick) and Mr. Mellen preach'd on John 13, 17. P.M. Mr. Davis pray'd and Mr. Loring preach'd on Heb. 3, 2. N.B. There came a Letter to the Association sign'd Edward Goddard, Bragg, Simon Goddard and Benjamin Goddard manifesting their Dissent to the Fast—but no Notice was taken of it by the Association. N.B. Colonel Nahum Ward went to Boston the same Day—and said something to me of the ministers giving their people so little warning of the Fast—intimated also that he thought we had better lay the matter before our Churchs. N.B. Mr. Maccarty

⁸ Samuel Miles.

⁹ Nahum Ward. Ithamar, returning from sea, died unmarried on Governor's Island in Boston harbor. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 459.

admitted. Mr. Swain¹⁰ among us. N.B. The Association voted to have the Report of the Committee which contains the sum and substance of the answer etc. to be inserted in the Book of their Minutes. We return'd at Evening.

18. My Son Ebenezer and Daughter Lucy, together with my Kinsman rode over to Upton.

19. Daniel carry'd out the whole of our Ashes upon the New Ground, planted with Indian Corn.

20. Ebenezer and Lucy with our Kinsman return'd from Upton. Ebenezer work'd with Daniel p.m.

21. A.M. Read Genesis 34. Preach'd on Prov. 14, 19. P.M. read Mark 6, and repeated (for a sermon) with alterations (omissions and additions) my Exposition on Mat. 14, 1-12 which is the parallel to Mark 6, 14-29.

22. Was at Mr. Cooks, and likewise visted Neighbour Abner Newton under his Confinement and illness, and I din'd there—p.m. My Kinsman and Ebenezer rode over to Mr. Martyns. Daniel is clearing the lower end of the South Orchard. Mr. Samuel Williams and Mr. Charles Rice here. Abigail Baker making Stays here.

23. Ebenezer and Daniel began to weed. My Kinsman rides Every Day; and has somewhat better Stomach but is often in Sinking Dejection. A.M. frequently in some Trouble about young people's disorderly night walking: have now Such a Number (My son Ebenezer, Daniel Hastings, Abigail Baker¹¹ and Sarah Harrington) of young persons in my own Family that it causes me some Perplexity when my own do walk contrary to the advice and Counsel which I am frequently giving them.

24. Jonathan Bruce¹² was marry'd to Hannah Beeman.¹³

25. Preach'd the Lecture myself on 1 Cor. 11, 29. N.B. I us'd the answer to Scruple 4th in Sermon on 1 Cor. 10, 16 page 27 to 31.

26. Kinsman went home with Abigail Baker.

¹⁰ Joseph Swain (Harvard 1744) later the minister of Wenham, 1750-1792. Myron O. Allen, *History of Wenham* (Boston, 1860), pp. 181-184.

¹¹ The daughter of Edward Baker, Esq.

¹² The son of Lieutenant Abijah Bruce.

¹³ The daughter of E.eazer Beeman.

27. Thomas came from Sudbury, to See us. Tells me how extreme the Drought is at Sudbury.

28. Sacrament. Read Genesis 35. Preach'd on I Cor. II, 31. P.M. read Mark 7. Preach'd on I Sam. 16, 5, using sermon on I Cor. 10, 16, from page 23 to 27 and from 31 to the End, with Additions on Rom. 14, 23.

29. My Kinsman Nathaniel (on Mr. James Bowman's Horse) Set out with me for Boston. We din'd at Mr. Farrars¹⁴ in Framingham after a turn of Fishing in his River—lodg'd at Captain Tainters at Watertown—my Kinsman being much worn with the Journey thus far.

30. Went into Boston. Put up my Horse at Mrs. Keggells.¹⁵ N.B. We had Stopp'd a While at Cambridge, and gave Deacon Whittemore order to deliver my Chair to Benjamin Hastings of Watertown; which I understand since, he accordingly did. Din'd at Mr. Procters.¹⁶ Mr. Sweetzer has made me a new dark brown Wigg. Besides the Hair I provided, it cost me £4.14.0, and Mr. Eaton a Bever Hatt, 12£.

31. Mr. William Balch of Bradford preach'd the Election Sermon. The Day exceeding Hot. Din'd at Mr. Olivers—his Father and mother, and Brother and sister Lowden din'd there also. P.M. at Convention. Mr. Barnard¹⁷ of Marblehead moderator. The Report of a Committee appointed last year, to consider of a Fund for society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians took up much of the Time and was adjourn'd. Lodg'd at Brother Parkmans.

JUNE, 1749

I attended the Convention. Was at the sermon. Mr. Barnard¹ of Andover preach'd on 2 Cor. 4, 1. The Contribution amounted

¹⁴ Major John Farrar, the proprietor of a grist mill, held several town offices and in 1774 was named to Framingham's committee of correspondence. Temple, *Framingham*, pp. 544-545.

¹⁵ Mrs. Abel Keggell, the cousin of Mrs. Parkman.

¹⁶ Samuel Procter.

¹⁷ The Reverend John Barnard. _____

¹ The Reverend John Barnard.

to £ [blank]. I din'd at Mr. Cooper's.² P.M. I was so unavoidably taken up with my affairs that I could not go again to the Convention. My Horse was kept in the New North Meeting House Yard. Supp'd at Mr. Olivers. Lodg'd at Dr. Parkman's. The Distresses by the Drought very great. I meet with no man, not the oldest, that has ever known Such a Drought so Early in the Year.

2. I Set out from Boston (Mrs. Keggell having been so handsome as to charge nothing for my Horse keeping). The Heat was very great—call'd at Captain Sharps.³ Mr. Cotton Brown⁴ lodges there. I din'd at Mr. Benjamin Hastings in Watertown. Ephraim Holland p.m. my Company great part of the way up. Got home in the Night.

3. Our Hearts are pained for the parch'd Earth and wither'd Grass. I understand that some people are oblig'd to turn their Cattle into their mowing ground.

4. Read (by Mistake) Genesis 37—preach'd on Micah 6, 2. P.M. read Mark 8. At Eve visited Bethia Tylor who lys sick at Mr. Tennys.

5. Visited Neighbour Tomlin and Bethia Tyler. Catechiz'd both a. and p.m. at the Meeting House. The Earth is grown extremely dry. May God have Mercy on His people!

6. I feel very poorly—Weak and faint. Hot, burning Season.

7. Mr. Swain (preacher at Grafton) came to see me, and din'd here. P.M. Mr. Breck⁵ came and Mr. Swain to Grafton. In the Night refreshing Showers. To God by the Glory! Thunder and Lightning. May God grant us the Grace we need, that we may improve his Favours to his Glory! and may He be pleas'd to grant further needed supplys!

8. Mr. Breck set out for Springfield. Cool bright Day. But I feel heavy whilst universal Nature is reviv'd and rejoic'd.

9. Sarah Henry came up from Boston, her aunt Hastings her

²The Reverend Samuel Cooper (Harvard 1743), the minister of the Brattle Street Church in Boston.

³Robert Sharp of Brookline.

⁴The Reverend Cotton Brown (Harvard 1743), the minister of Brookline, 1748-1751.

⁵The Reverend Robert Breck, Jr., of Springfield.

Company, who with her Son Benjamin came up in my Chair. The Honourable Captain Goddard⁶ and his son Benjamin here, in their way to Framingham. Benjamin Hastings, Sarah and Elizabeth Tainter lodg'd here. Showers in the Night. Ebenezer and Daniel getting Rails and Posts.

10. Mrs. Hastings and her son Benjamin, Sarah and Elizabeth Tainter din'd with us. Several Excellent Showers very reviving and refreshing. Glory to God! Neighbour Eliezer Rice here. He pretends to ask my Leave for Dr. Green⁷ to preach at his House—but I warn'd him against it. Ebenezer and Daniel setting out Cabbage and Tobacco Plants—and began to half-Hill the Indian Corn. Receiv'd Sundrys from Molly by Mr. Ebenezer Rice.

11. I read Genesis 36 and Mark 9 to 10, 30. Preach'd a. and p.m. on Prov. 14, 9 former part. Some Number Din'd with us. Mrs. Tainter and her sister Hastings, Benjamin Hastings, Eli Forbush, Mrs. Chaddock, Mrs. Deborah Brigham and Rebecca Warrin. Read the Proclamation for the public Fast.

12. Daniel and Ebenezer hoeing. A.M. I visited Bethiah Tyler and Mr. Tomlin. P.M. Cornelius Biglo junior came for me to visit his aged Grandmother Graves.⁸ I went but She dy'd before I got there. Visit Neighbour Jonah Warrins Daughter Betty—and Neighbour Hezekiah Pratts infant who are sick.

13. The Drought very great. An hot Morning. Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward, was by appointment at Mr. Charles Rice's to measure the controverted Land, but he was content to wave the work and return home, and he did so. I visited Mr. Abner Newton. I talk'd earnestly against Dr. Greens preaching among us: I hope to Effect. My Young Men are at their half-hilling to Day, and Neighbour John Rogers helps them. They finish'd some time before Sun setting. There goes a great Storm of Thunder and Rain to the Northward. Scarce any Drops here.

⁶ Edward Goddard, a prominent citizen of Framingham.

⁷ The Reverend Thomas Green was the minister of the Greenville Baptist Church in Leicester. He was also a physician. Emory Washburn, *Historical Sketches of . . . Leicester* (Boston, 1860), pp. 111-113.

⁸ Mrs. John Graves.

14. At Mrs. Graves's Funeral a.m. Very Hot. Ebenezer and Daniel mowing. I have but little Time to prepare for the Fast approaching.

15. Public Fast on Account of the Great Drought. I preach'd on 2 Chron. 6, 25, 27, 31. I thought it best to deliver my whole Preparation in one Exercise, tho it takes me an Hour and quarter to deliver it,—then to break the Discourse, and loose the warmth and Force by dividing it. P.M. from Amos 4, 6 and 7, I also have given you etc.—Yet have ye not return'd unto me saith the Lord. I undertook to Shew that tho God had inflicted on us many Judgments yet we did not turn to Him as he justly might expect we Should, and tho it might seem to us that we did much in returning to Him, yet he Saw and knew us better—and I Enquired into this Matter more distinctly, to see what men might do, and yet there might be no true returning, and for Reply to this Enquiry, I used again those Articles in sermon on Acts [blank] from page 3 to page [blank]. And I hope it was, by Gods Blessing somewhat Beneficial. But O that God would give us the Grace to see what we are, turn us, and have mercy on us!

16. My Wife and I (now first) rode out in our Chair to visit Mr. Tomlin and Bethiah Tyler—but we proceeded as far as to Mr. Martyns and din'd there. We made our propos'd visits as we came back. I was indispos'd when I went out, and by means of the Great Heat, I grew much worse. When I return'd home, Mr. Charles Brigham was here; but I was So ill, I could not converse with him. I appointed him a Time to come again.

17. After a very ill night I rose somewhat comfortable. Blessed be God! The prospects abroad extremely Melancholly and sorrowful. My people mowing—but yet next to nothing for their pains. I gave them order to fence off Some of the ground for pasture. Mr. Samuel Harrington here with veal, a present to me—which was very acceptable—my Stomach being very poor. Very Hot Time—as if we should be burnt up with the Drought. I was little more than hanging about all Day.

18. In the Morning I rode over (according to agreement) to Mr. Martyns, and he came hither. I preach'd to his people on

Heb. 3, 17, 18 and p.m. what I deliver'd to my own the afternoon of the Fast from Amos 4, 6, 7. Mr. Martyn on 2 Pet. 3, 18. Extreme Hot Day. (So that Cakes of Chocolat melted on the Shelves tho they lay Single. It was So both at my House and at Mr. Martyns.) In returning at Eve we met at Mr. Tomlins, and pray'd with him.

19. Another Hot Day Still, but not so hot as Yesterday. Mr. Charles Brigham of Grafton examin'd. Aaron Warrin came to desire me to go over immediately to see his sister Betty—went on Captain Maynards Horse. A multitude gathered there to See her. Dr. Miles there. Mr. Daniel Hardy paid me above sixty five pounds old Tenor. Forbush came home with me. Brother Hicks here going to Boston in the Night.

20. Clear but cooler. Reckon'd with Captain Maynard and settl'd with him not only for the Year last past, but likewise in the Affair of his Rate in the 82£ which Mr. Billings was to have gather'd for the Year 44 from June 5 to October 20. Mr. Beton putts on Clouts upon the Axeltree of my Chair.

21. I rode to Sudbury to Association Fast. But few there. Only Mr. Stone, Mr. Smith and Mr. Davis. Afterwards came Mr. Gardner.⁹ Not even Mr. Cook¹⁰ there. P.M. Mr. Bridge¹¹ of Framingham came. Mr. Loring pray'd a.m. and Mr. Davis preach'd Text Rom. 2, 25. P.M. Mr. Smith pray'd and Mr. Gardner preach'd Text Rom. 2, 25. P.M. Mr. Smith pray'd and Mr. Gardner preach'd. Text Habac. 3, 2. N.B. Ebenezer and Forbush went in my Chair, in order to go to Cambridge, but they turn'd in to Sudbury meeting in the Afternoon. It prov'd an Hot Day. I return'd as far as Marlborough; lodg'd at Mr. Smiths with Mr. Davis.

22. Was at Mr. Ephraim Brighams, at Mr. Edward Barns's (where I bought Cheese) din'd at Deacon Matthias Rice's¹² (whose wife presented me with a Cheese) and then I return'd home. Here had been Mr. Solomon Reed and his Wife from New Haven and

⁹ The Reverend John Gardner of Stowe.

¹⁰ The Reverend William Cooke of Wayland.

¹¹ The Reverend Matthew Bridge.

¹² One of the founders of the church in the north precinct of Westborough.

brought a kind Letter from Mrs. Pierpoint. Brother Hicks from Boston. Sorrowful Accounts of the Prevalence of the Drought. From Different Parts of the Province we hear that the Fish die in the Rivers through the Scantiness and heat of Waters. Hear that people in Marlborough have met (divers of them) to Fast and pray, and propose to again tomorrow.

23. Daniel mows over much Ground for only a Cock or Two of Hay.

24. Was at the Funeral of Elizabeth Warrin. Daniel did not work p.m.

25. Preach'd a.m. on 2 Sam. 21, 14 last Clause. P.M. on 1 Thess. 4, 7, repeating part of Sermon on Titus 2, 12, from page 47 to 54 inclusive. We read Genesis 40 and Mark 11. Propounded Mr. Charles Brigham of Grafton in order to his joining in full Communion with this Church. Mrs. Margaret How din'd with us.

26. Daniel mow'd and rak'd behind the Barn. Before night he broke off to go to Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. It look'd like Rain but signs go over.

27. Daniel began his hilling. Sometimes lowering, and dropp'd but not enough to lay the Dust. Heard that at Lieutenant Tainters divers people met to pray together. I had recommended it to him on sabbath Eve last. I visited Mr. Stephen Fay—his uncle—and was at Mr. Benjamin Fay's: also at Mr. Pratts to see his sick Child.

28. I rode to Mr. Bavericks and Spent some Time with his wife about her Spiritual State. Rode to Marlborough and preach'd the Lecture for Mr. Smith on Hab. 3, 17, 18. It was a Cloudy Day and Sometimes Misty, but did not rain much. At Evening in the Mist I rode over to Mr. Stones and lodg'd there. Alas how different his House is become!

29. In the Morning Mr. Stone and I rode over to the Fast at Mr. Smiths¹³ at Hopkinton. He desir'd it on account of his two sons Nathaniel and Richard, and Two Dauters likewise, who had fallen into very gross, familistical Errors. We went first to Mr. Barretts¹⁴—and thence to Mr. Smiths. Some of the Children

¹³ Richard Smith.

¹⁴ The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

were there in the forenoon—all of them in the Afternoon. Mr. Barrett pray'd in the first Exercise, Mr. Stone preach'd from Isa. 63, 17. And Mr. Porter¹⁵ of Sherbourn concluded with prayer. P.M. Mr. Bridge pray'd. I preach'd from 2 Cor. 11, 3, and Mr. Prentice¹⁶ of Holliston concluded. After the Exercises we had some Discourse with Nat Smith¹⁷ but to very little purpose. I lodg'd at Mr. Barretts.¹⁸ N.B. Mr. Webb¹⁹ of Chatham there, a Candidate for the Church of England.

30. Rode home Early. Brought over Mr. Henry²⁰ Volume 1. Daniel has been hoeing and he has finish'd the Long piece, and the New Ground. Ebenezer does not come from Cambridge. Have heard it is Commencement there to Day. Hot and Dry Weather still. May the God of infinite Mercy and pity look upon his Weary Heritage!

JULY, 1749

Yesterday and the Day before when I was at Hopkinton there was considerable said in Conversation, of poor Mr. Woodwell that went to Canada for his Daughter: fearing he was lost—but last Night he came to Captain Maynards and this morning was at my House. But his Dauter was not with him: he had not

¹⁵ The Reverend Samuel Porter (Harvard 1730), the minister of Sherborn, 1734-1758. *Sibley*, VIII, 769-772.

¹⁶ The Reverend Joshua Prentiss.

¹⁷ The following indicates who Smith was and how mad he was. Franklin B. Dexter, ed., *Extracts from the Itineraries . . . of Ezra Stiles* (New Haven, 1916), p. 418. "Sept. 18, 1793, Old Nat Smith died 2 or 3 y. ago, Æt. 80 & supra. He lived an old Bach. in Hopkinton near Edge Medfield. He was one of Old [Shadrach] Ireland's Men & of the Company of a doz. or 15 wild Enthusiasts who about 50 y. ago lived in and about Medfd., Sutton, Uxbridge & declared themselves IMMORTALS: of which Rev. Mr. Prentice's Wife of Grafton was one. She used to lie with Ireland as her spiritual Husbd.

"Formerly they walk round Hopkinton Meetinghouse sounding with Ramshorns and denouncing its Downfall, in vain.

"Nat Smith proceeded to assume & declare himself to be the Most High God & wore a Cap with the Word God inscribed on its front. His Great Chair was a Holy Chair & none but himself must sit in it. He had a number of Adorers and Worshipers, who continue to this day to believe he was the Great God."

¹⁸ The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹⁹ Benjamin Webb (Harvard 1743) of Eastham, was baptized in Christ Church (Episcopal), Boston in 1750. He did not become a minister, but rather spent fifty years as an itinerant schoolmaster. *Sibley*, XI, 326-327.

²⁰ A work of the English divine, Matthew Henry (1662-1714).

obtain'd as yet, her Redemption. At Eve came Ebenezer and Forbush in my Chair, drawn by Lieutenant Tainters Horse, from Cambridge, Having been gone 10 working Days: but no Evil had befallen him as I began to fear there had. An Hot and very drying Day. Corn curls pritty much. Every Thing looks very languishing but English Grain.

2. A Very burning Day. A.M. read Genesis 41 and preach'd on 2 Sam. 21, 14. P.M. read Mark 12, and in preaching carry'd on the Same Design of the forenoon, but made great use of sermon on Tit. 2, 12, tho with many alterations, frequently mixing Reflections and Exhortations to Repentance. Our Prayers were fervent for the Divine Compassion under the sore and grievous Drought. A Storm, with Thunder and Lightning arose at Eve, but there was but a gentle Shower of Rain. N.B. One of my Young Geese in the Road was found gasping and dy'd—either by the Heat or for Thirst: the Throat, the Grass in it being dry and hard.

3. In the Morning Daniel mow'd the Barley, of which there seems to be, through Gods Goodness, a midling Crop. Ebenezer and Daniel mow'd in the Lower Orchard, Northside the Road. There was a sprinkling of Rain in the Morning, but the Clouds soon grew thin. I have been inform'd that Dr. Green is like to preach at Mr. Eliezer Rice's, and that tomorrow is to be the Day. I wrote a Letter and got it ready to lodge at one or other of the Houses where he practices Physick—and again I heard it was put off. But I took my Horse and rode to the several Houses viz. to Mr. Abner Newtons and Mr. Hezekiah Pratts—but found he was not to come again till they sent for him: but that the Mutual Desires aforesaid about his preaching were the Same.

4. I visited Mr. Tomlin and Bethial Tyler. Ebenezer and Daniel Hilling and mowing. About Noon came Mr. Jotham Brown with my son Thomas from Sudbury—the Times being so distressing, he had neither work nor plentiful provisions—and since he had Nothing to do in the shop, he thought if my son work'd abroad, it ought to be for Me, and not for him—but when

it Should please God to raise us out of this Calamity then he would Send for him again.

5. Ebenezer and Thomas reaping Rye, of which I have a very likely piece. D.G. Daniel Hill'd. Mr. Martyn and his Spouse, together with Mr. Barrett din'd here. Mr. Barrett preach'd my Lecture on Ps. 42, 4. The Lord quicken us hereby.

6. The most reviving Morning that we have seen this long Time, for through the undeserv'd Mercy and Goodness of God, we had a fine Rain. It prov'd a rainy Day. Blessed be God! Went P.M. to Lieutenant Tainters and preach'd at the Private Meeting. Text Mat. 26, 41. After Exercise there was an handsome Entertainment at which were Esquire Baker and his wife, and some Number besides. Call'd at Mr. Williams's to see his wife.

7. Daniel Hastings here. I reckon'd with him and paid him all (for 3 Months and 4 Days—Scil. 10£ old Tenor per Month, and for the odd Days 10 shillings per Day) 32£ old Tenor. Cloudy Day, but little Rain. Ebenezer and Thomas plough'd the Barley Stubble, there being much Barley left among the stones which they could not rake.

8. Rain in the Morning. Clear'd off afterwards So that Ebenezer and Thomas hoed Rye into the Indian Hills—but could not meddle with the Hay that lies out both in Cock and Swarth. N.B. A Letter from Mr. Buckminster¹ of Rutland giving my Information of Dinah Downing.

9. A.M. read Genesis 42. Preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 31. P.M. read Mark 13. Preach'd from Hos. 3, 5—fear the Lord and his Goodness—but partly carry'd on my Scheme from 2 Sam. 21, 14. Administer'd the Lords Supper also this Day. Mr. Ezekiel Upham and Daniel Hastings brought Elisha Coolidge² of Watertown to dine here. Bad News of Mr. Abraham Williams³ of Sandwich being lost.

¹ The Reverend Joseph Buckminster.

² The son of Deacon John Coolidge.

³ Parkman had been concerned about his nephew's being lost spiritually (see diary for April 13, 1749), but here made reference to the fact that Williams had been reported lost at sea in 1749. The newly ordained minister survived, however, and served Sandwich until his death in 1784.

10. An heavy Rain. Showery great part of the Day. Daniel after Dinner rode off for Watertown. Neighbours Eliezer Rice and Edwards Whipple here. Ebenezer and Thomas mow'd and then Hoed a little.

11. I went out a.m. to visit Several Familys. Was at Mr. Moses Brighams and Mr. Eleazer Pratt's—Mrs. Pratt follow'd with her Fits yet—last night she was much Exercis'd with them. Din'd at Mr. Grouts. My Horse was put out at Mr. Jonas Childs (who expected me to have din'd there) while I went to my Exercise. Catechiz'd at the South School-House—about 56 or 58, Children attended. After Exercise I was refresh'd at Mr. Jonas Childs and Forbush was with me. We went also to Ensign Millers, where Forbush read his account of the Ordination or anointing of one Hovey⁴ at Mill-river. In my returning home I understood that Dr. Green was So conversant with Stephen Fay that it was very likely, he would Shortly preach among us. News of Mr. Abraham Williams that he preach'd at Concord last Lords Day. The Face of the Earth is much renew'd since the late Rains. Showery all Day. Some Hay has laid out till tis almost rotten—it being a very muggy growing season.

12. Sir Dodge here. Confirms the account which Forbush gave of Mill river, he also having been present at Said Ordination. Mr. Jonas Warren of Upton here in order to get Dodge, a new Batchelour, to preach which I dissuaded. At Night Daniel Hastings return'd and brought me very Sorrowful News of Mollys being very Sick and nigh to Death (if yet alive) and desiring earnestly to see me.

13. Hinder'd in the Morning so long as to have my Horse's Shooes rectify'd and fasten'd, and one Shooe put on. Got down to Mr. Hastings's at Watertown so as to dine there—to Cambridge about 2 p.m. My visit was to my Daughter though the Crowd was going by to the Gallows with Mary Rogers,⁵ alias Elizabeth

⁴ The Reverend Samuel Hovey of the Milford Baptist Church.

⁵ "The Woman under Sentence of Death for Theft, who has been in Prison at Cambridge, for some Months past, having had several Reprieves, was on Thursday last carried to the Place of Execution, where a Pardon was read to her, and she accordingly discharged." *The Boston Weekly News-Letter*, July 20, 1749.

Richardson, alias etc. My Molly was very low, having Fever and sore Throat. N.B. Forbush got down by 10 a.m. As to the vile Woman who was carry'd up to the place of Execution She Seem'd somewhat affected but Said very little—tho the Terrible Instruments of Death were before her, the Rope about her Neck, her Coffin before her etc.—and the Sheriff bid her prepare for Death, for he had no further Reprieve for her—But Colonel Brattle⁶ read her Pardon and Mr. Appleton⁷ pray'd. I went home with Mr. Appleton and Mr. Sheriff; there was also Colonel Wendell⁸ at Mr. Appletons. I visited the President⁹ likewise. After visiting divers Friends and Spending Some Time with my Dauter, I repair'd to Mr. Appleton's where, at his repeated Sollicitations I lodged; my Horse also was kept in his Pasture.

14. All the Morning perplex'd and fatigu'd about my Horse, which had got out of the Pasture and could not be found; till Sir Appleton¹⁰ took his Fathers Horse and rode to Watertown; the Horse was found in old Lieutenant Coolidges Yard. I did not get away from Cambridge till noon. Call'd at Captain Sharps—where was Mr. Cotton Brown. I proceeded to Boston. My Brethren well etc. Lodg'd at Brother Samuels. My Horse at Mrs. Keggells. Molly a poor Night, but better Morning.

15. Cousen Nathaniel Setting Sail for Chebucto in partnership with William Willson. I broke fast at Mrs. Keggells, where was Mr. Edward Bass. I consulted Dr. Davis who has the Care of Molly. I thereupon ventur'd to return when I had Seen, examin'd and encourag'd her what I could: refresh'd at Mr. Hastings's and Captain Tainters—also at Colonel Buckminsters¹¹—was stopp'd by rain and Thunder at Mr. Morse's¹² in

⁶ William Brattle (Harvard 1722), lawyer, representative, Councillor, later a general, and finally a Loyalist, who left Boston in 1776. *Sibley*, VII, 10-23.

⁷ The Reverend Nathaniel Appleton of Cambridge.

⁸ Jacob Wendell, a Boston merchant of Dutch background, was a colonel of the militia and a councillor.

⁹ Edward Holyoke, the President of Harvard College. *Sibley*, V, 265-278.

¹⁰ Nathaniel Appleton, Jr. (Harvard 1749).

¹¹ Joseph Buckminster, the prominent citizen of Framingham.

¹² Jonathan Morse.

Framingham and was Shav'd there. The Storm came on so impetuously that I lodg'd at Mr. Nichols's.¹³

16. Rose very Early and Set out before sunrise. When I got to Mr. Stones¹⁴ at Southboro, he offer'd to go to Westborough in my Stead. I consent'd. I preach'd at Southborough a.m. on 2 Sam. 21, 14. N.B. Heavy Rains both last night and to Day. P.M. on Gal. 2, 20. I live by the Faith etc. Mr. Stone read Genesis 43, Mark 14 and preach'd on 1 Pet. 4, 18. I baptiz'd Bartholomew Son of William Newton.

17. Daniel Hastings resides here yet. Mr. Dunlop was So kind as to Reap gratis for me (which Joseph Bowker had done also whilst I was from home last Week). A pritty good Crop of Rye, thro the Divine Bounty. Daniel trys to break my young Horse to the Chair.

18. Visited Mr. Tomlin and Mrs. Bethiah Tyler.

19. I rode very early to Mr. Smiths at Marlborough for his Company to the Association Fast at Stow. His Wife and her sister went in their Chaise; and he himself rode with me. There were at Mr. Gardners this Meeting Messers Loring, Cushing, Martyn, Stone, Seccomb,¹⁵ Smith, Swift,¹⁶ Goss:¹⁷ and Mr. Hutchinson of Connecticut, preaching at Grafton. Mr. Gardner began the public exercise with an Excellent prayer. Mr. Stone preach'd a good, useful Sermon on Mal. 3, 16. P.M. Mr. Goss pray'd and Mr. Cushing preach'd on Mat. 6, 10. Thy Kingdom come. At Eve Mr. Martyn and I rode to Justice Whitman's¹⁸ and Mr. Pierce's¹⁹ where we lodg'd.

20. Rain'd hard. Din'd at Mr. Pierce's, tho I had very much design'd to have gone to Southborough Lecture to have heard Mr. Hutchinson. In returning home, call'd at Captain Graves's—at Peter Hows²⁰ (because of the Showers), and at Mr. Smiths. Found my Family in a measure of Comfort. Blessed be God!

¹³ Joseph Nichols kept a tavern in Framingham.

¹⁴ The Reverend Nathan Stone.

¹⁵ The Reverend John Seccomb of Harvard.

¹⁶ The Reverend John Swift, Jr., of Acton.

¹⁷ The Reverend Thomas Goss of Bolton.

¹⁸ John Whitman, a Justice of the Peace.

¹⁹ William Pierce of Stow.

²⁰ Of Marlborough.

21. Lowery yet—a wonderful growing season tho very bad for Hay. Mr. Hutchinson²¹ (preacher at Grafton) din'd here.

22. I was much in Suspense about my going to preach at Upton. It having been propos'd that Mr. Jonas Warrin should go to provide Mr. Minot of Concord to come to Marlborough and Mr. Smith²² hither: but neither Mr. Smith came to preach here, nor Mr. Warrin to acquaint me with it. Hear that Molly is better.

23. I preach'd a.m. on Hosea 3, 4. But my Aim was against Envy. Read Genesis 44. P.M. read Mark 14, from the 32. Preach'd by Desire on Infant Baptism, repeating my sermon on Luke 18, 15, 16.

24. Mrs. Parkman exceedingly worried from Day to Day, being without a Maid so long. To Day engag'd in much Slavish work. Ebenezer begins to mow the Meadow. Daniel Hastings so kind as to give a Days Work there. P.M. Mr. Martyn here. At Eve Mr. Tinney came for me to visit his Sister again, Bethiah Tyler. I went—and found her both low in Body and distress'd in Mind.

25. Went Early to Mr. Cooks to get my Horse Shod; was at Neighbour Barns's and Captain Forbush's.²³ My sons went away to rake at the Meadow, but were soon prevented by Rain.

26. Great Rains a.m. When the Rain was over Ebenezer and Thomas went to the Meadow to look' after the Hay there. Samuel Bumpso gave half a Days work. P.M. my Wife rode with me to the South part of the Town: to Mr. Harringtons, the Widow Woods's, to Mr. Daniel Forbush's, and (which was my Chief Design) to Mr. Millers²⁴ who was married to the widow Margaret How.²⁵ At Lieutenant Tainters in returning at Eve, who presented me with a side of Lamb against tomorrow. Got home safely though somewhat Dark. Three of Mr. Barns's Cattle very troublesome one Night after another and now get into the Corn.

²¹ Aaron Hutchinson.

²² The Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

²³ Samuel Forbush.

²⁴ James Miller.

²⁵ Mrs. Nehemiah Howe.

27. A.M. Ebenezer and Thomas to the Meadow to rake. I am inform'd that Several Inhabitants of this precinct Went up to Grafton yesterday to hear Dr. Green preach.

28. Ebenezer and Thomas at the Meadow. At Eve they got home one Load. There is Scarce a Day but that it rains more or less,—but today the Showers not Such as much to hurt the hay-ing. Colonel Nahum Ward here p.m.

29. Sent Billey to Mr. Allens (the miller) with Letter to Mr. Jonathan Goodale about Cart Wheels. Mr. Charles Brigham of Grafton here with his Relation. Ebenezer and Thomas to the Meadow. 2 Load more of Hay home. Billey return'd frustrated as to Mr. Goodale: but from Mr. Martyns with Dissenting Gentlemans Answer to Mr. Whites Letters²⁶—and Esq. Prior on Tar-water.²⁷

30. Mr. Brigham was not here as expected to be taken into the Church. I read Genesis 45, gave long Exposition. Preach'd on Jam. 3, 16. P.M. read Mark 15 and gave Exposition (as I have done for a great while) and preach'd on Ps. 34, 13, but therein improv'd Sermon on Tit. 2, 11, 12 from page 81 to 85, and Sermon on Isa. 33, 14, page 15, 16, but both these assistances were with great Alterations and additions. I find a great Deal of Difficulty in providing for so many different kinds of Exercises, with the vast Encumbrance and avocations by my Large Family while my wife has no Maid.

31. Din'd at Deacon Newtons. P.M. I visited Mr. Bradish, and thence rode to Mr. Garfields. His son Jacob and Wife had been desirous of Special Privileges, and had been at My House, when I was from Home. I now enter'd into Examination of her first, because of her Circumstances (being near her Time) and then afterwards of him but briefly concerning Some Objections which would be like to be rais'd against him. But he was Soon So plain as to tell me that if What I had had from him at My House and

²⁶ [Michaijah Towgood], *The Dissenting Gentleman's Answer to the Reverend Mr. White's Three Letters*, fifth ed. (Boston, 1748).

²⁷ Thomas Prior, *The Authentic Narrative of the Success of Tar Water, in Curing a Great Number and Variety of Distempers* (Boston, 1749). The first edition was published in London in 1746.

now (when indeed we had but a few words) did not Satisfy me, he should not trouble me any more, he should go other where, Intimating (as I apprehended) that he design'd to go over to Mr. Price²⁸ at Hopkinton, and hereby manifesting as he has done by several Things besides that his Mind was upon External Privilege and administration rather than upon inward Benefit or Qualification. Ebenezer and Thomas to the Meadow to Day.

AUGUST, 1749

Ebenezer and Thomas to the Meadow again. Deacon Forbush here. Desires me to preach at his House next Thursday. I made a Business (of set purpose) of visiting Brother Stephen Fay and his wife to talk with them about going to the Separate Meetings, and having Lay-Preachers and mention'd particularly Dr. Green. Mr. Cushing and his wife at my House—and din'd with us. N.B. Billey met me when I was on the Road from Mr. Fays and inform'd me of Mr. Cushing etc. otherwise I Should have visited Mr. James Maynard again. Mr. Batherick here just at Eve—and Mr. Simon Goddard¹ and wife. N.B. A Letter from his honour'd Father.

2. Visited at Mr. Twitchells and Mr. William Rogers's. P.M. at Captain Maynards, Tomlins, and Tennys to see Bethial Tyler. When I return'd in the Eve found that Billy had been brought home Lamé from the Meadow, for he had been with his Brothers there—and Silas Rice² had accidentally cutt his Legg with a Scythe. A fifth Load Hay home.

3. Early to Dr. Smith to come and Dress Billys Legg which he comply'd with. N.B. The Doctor's Discourse against Original Sin. P.M. I preach'd at Deacon Forbushs on Eph. 1, 4. After Exercise I went to Mr. Kellys to see his Dauter Jane, and then to Mr. William Pierce's to see 2 of his Children, they being Sick. N.B. Forbush with me. Ebenezer sixth Load Hay.

4. Rainy. Out of Rye. Ebenezer and Thomas P.M. thrash'd.

²⁸ Commissary Roger Price.

¹ Of Shrewsbury.

² The son of Eliezer Rice.

5. Ebenezer and Thomas to the Meadow. P.M. to raking. Daniel went away Yesterday but return'd here this Evening.

6. I preach'd a. and p.m. on Mal. 3, 7. Read Gen. 46 and Mark 16. By means of Mr. Charles Brigham very long relation we were very late at Evening.

7. Rode to Mr. Jonah Warrins, to Mr. Harringtons and got him to take my Horse down to Boston with him in order to bring up a Maid from Mr. Thomas Clarks. Din'd at Deacon Forbush's. Mrs. Batherick here.

8. I expected Mr. Martyns Company but he came not; I proceeded alone to Grafton Fast preparatory to Calling a Minister. I began the Exercises with Prayer, Mr. Hall³ preach'd on Jer. 8, 22. Went to Ensign Whipples⁴ at Noon. Mr. Maccarty⁵ pray'd p.m. I preach'd on 2 Cor. 11, 3. As we supp'd at Ensign Whipples, thither the Church came to take Advice of the Minister what Steps they Should now take. N.B. Mr. Wellman, Mr. Hutchinson and Sir Dodge⁶ there. Old Mr. Whipple accompany'd me back in the Evening when I return'd.

9. Rode up to Shrewsbury in my Chair, with Billy to have his Leg dress'd. When I return'd Mr. Daniel Forbush was here with my Horse which Mr. Harrington led to Boston for a Maid from Mrs. Clark—but the Endeavour was frustrated. The woman could not be found. P.M. I went to the Meadow to see the last of the Haying there.

10. Neighbour Batherick here to be further Examin'd, p.m. The Precinct Met and Voted to pull the old Meeting House down. The Time to go about it next month. N.B. Mr. Eliezer Rice came to me and told me Mr. Lyon of Grafton was gone over to see Bethiah Tyler. Wouldn't I go to him? for he said he thought it might be to no good for such Men to be here, nor did he like he should come. After looking up to God and Considering the Matter, I got my Horse and rode after him, designing and expecting to Meet him at Mr. Tennys, but I met with him on the

³ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

⁴ James Whipple of Grafton.

⁵ The Reverend Thaddeus Maccarty of Worcester.

⁶ Ezekiel Dodge (Harvard 1749), later the minister of Abington.

Road in his Return from thence. When I ask'd what Business he could have there, he told me they had sent for him; the Young Women in particular several Times. After Talk a long Time in the Mist on the Road I return'd home and he with me—he came in, and he tarried till it began to be Darkish. He deny'd that he pretended to have authority to preach—he deny'd his being in any Antinomian Errors, but declar'd he denounc'd them—affirm'd himself to be desirous to be in the way of Shepherd Hooker etc—before he went off, there thronged in Many into my House as they went from precinct Meeting. Ebenezer and Thomas picked apples part of the Day.

11. Mr. Andrew Farrand⁷ of Kingstown in Hampshire County, here to buy my Young Horse—but does not come to my price which because of the Extremity of the Time as to Hay I ask'd him but an hundred for—nay offer'd him for ninety pounds old Tenor. Ebenezer the ninth and last Load from the Meadow.

12. Mr. Mead here. N.B. I hear of base misrepresentations of my Conference with Lyon. P.M. Daniel return'd here.

13. On. Mal. 3, 7, a. and p.m. Read Gen. 47 and Luke 1. Showery again.

14. Daniel went to Watertown for either Molly or the Maid from Mr. Clarks—in my Chair and his uncle Tainters Horse. I rode to Mr. Ebenezer Rice's where Mr. Farrand had left word about my Horse and there also Mr. Phinehas Hardy who had sold his Horse to said Farrand and if he did not consent to dispose of mine, would himself have him. Din'd at Home. Mrs. Tenny and her son Josiah din'd here. Showery to Day also. My sons mowing Bushes and Weeds.

15. Mrs. Miller (James juniors wife) here again to be examined. Much Difficulty in her Case, because whilst she desires to come to the Lords Supper yet she tells me She does not pretend to a Saving Change. N.B. Ebenezer Maynard here and kill'd a Ewe for me.

⁷ Andrew Farran and his brother Thomas operated a grist mill in the region called Kingstown, which was incorporated as the town of Palmer in 1752. It is in Hampden rather than Hampshire County. [Josiah] H. Temple, *History of the Town of Palmer* ([Springfield], 1889), pp. 140, 445-446.

16. Association Fast here. I pray'd in the forenoon and Mr. Maccarty preach'd on Ps. 119, 126. P.M. Mr. Buckminster pray'd and Mr. Barrett preach'd on Mal. 4, 2. Those who came were Messers Loring, Cushing, Barrett, Martyn, Stone, Smith, Buckminster, Maccarty, Mellen,⁸ Hutchinson. There came also of Scholars, Sir Cushing⁹ and Forbush.¹⁰ Mr. Loring and Mr. Mellen tarry'd over Night. O might God accept our Offerings and Humilliations! Especially may He grant that we mayn't by all provoke him the more and derive upon us a Curse instead of a Blessing! N.B. Messers Ebenezer Rice, Phinehas Hardy, Benjamin Fay, and Burnap here when very late at Night in their way from Worcester. And Mr. Hardy having put away his Horse to Mr. Farrand, but under some Discouragement about his Character, says Something about my Horse, yet refuses to buy him unless I will take Farrands Note. I offer to do this if he will give me 100£—he consents not to this—offers 25. This I refuse and still insist for 100 if I must be under such a Disadvantage as he himself was So uneasy with. The Affair was deferr'd till the morning, that he might See the Horse, and if he did not like him be wholly quitt. Daniel Hastings brought up Molly from Cambridge. Sarah and Elizabeth Tainter assisted my Wife, but at night went home.

17. Mr. Farrand had sent me word that if I could not dispose of my Horse better I might Send him up to Worcester and he would give me 90£ to be paid at December 25 and he would wait for me til 12 o'clock: And Mr. Woolly of Holden with whom I had agreed to make me a Cyder Mill may very likely be at Mr. Cushings putting up his Mill. These Things induced me to think that way, being especially very loath to loose an opportunity to Putt away my Horse—but many incumbrances, perplexing Thoughts about getting up the Maid from Boston, writing to Mr. Minot about changing at Upton, and to Mr. Jotham Brown of Sudbury about Thomas—Company here (Mr. Loring and Mr. Millen) with many other Things made me late; and Mr. Martyn had also engag'd me, if

⁸ The Reverend John Mellen of Sterling.

⁹ Jacob Cushing (Harvard 1748), later the minister of Waltham.

¹⁰ Eli Forbes.

I could, to preach his Lecture? I e'en gave up the Affairs of Worcester and Shrewsbury. Visited Mr. Tomlin in his Languishment and preach'd at the Northside on 1 Cor. 11, 31. N.B. Mr. Martyn and his Spouse So much Expected me (Yet I told him he might not depend upon me) and also to See my Wife with me, that they were greatly disappointed, and I seem'd to be hardly welcome without her. After Meeting I rode to Deacon Matthias Rice's, he being this Evening going to Boston. I left him my Horse to lead down for the Maid, again: I came home o'foot. Daniel Hastings here yet—but is unsettled as to any Business whatever.

18. Ebenezer Carts Apples to Mr. Charles Rice's Mill. Daniel setts his Pidgeon Net, but without any Success.

19. Thomas went to Deacon Rice's to accompany the Young Woman hither if she be come, but she is not come. She could not ride. Ebenezer press'd out Six Barrells Cyder and got 5 here. N.B. Sent one Barrell to old Mr. Maynard.

20. A.M. read Genesis 46 with Exposition. Preach'd on Isa. 63, 10. P.M. read Luke 1, 10, 39 to the End with Exposition in the sermon on Isa. 28, 16. Those words—a Sure Foundation. N.B. us'd Sermon on Eph. 3, 10, from page 12 to 18. This Day Ebenezer is 22. O that he might be born again! Molly got to meeting among us a.m. Billy also got out to meeting to Day. Blessed be God for all his Goodness towards us! Mr. Bradish din'd with us. Daniel Hastings with us Still.

21. I rode to Shrewsbury a.m. Colonel Ward¹¹ ask'd me into his House, and I smoak'd a Pipe. N.B. He is full of their Affair with Dr. Smith which is to come before their Church to Day. I went to Mr. Cushings about the Cyder Mill, which Mr. Woolley is to make for me. I find it needfull to go to him to Holden. Mr. Cushing lent me his Horse (mine being pritty Dull with his late Journeys)—din'd at Mr. Woolleys. As I return'd at Evening I visited Mrs. Martha Warrin¹² who is sick. Ebenezer went to Boston in my Chair, drawn by my Mare—set out at 9 or 10 at Night.

¹¹ Nahum Ward.

¹² Mrs. Daniel Warrin.

22. Captain Sadler¹³ here to see my Horse—din'd here—agrees to give me 90£ old Tenor if he is not better Supply'd by this Day sennight. P.M. Daniel Hastings reckon'd, and took Leave. May God be gracious to him and keep him from snares.

23. Some heavy Showers. Ebenezer return'd in the Chair and brought to us Elizabeth Grice, widow, to Serve us as a Maid. Mr. Francis Whipple's wife here and brought us about 2 pound Butter, and Rebecca Warrin brought a small Cheese and some Cucumbers, but nothing else was brought by anybody for the Thanksgiving.

24. Public Thanksgiving for the Rain. I preach'd on Ps. 68, 9. I am full of fear: lest, if we provoke the Lord by these Services, He will bring upon us yet Sorer judgments. He has begun upon us now gradually, and waits to See when we will return to Him. Last Year there was Drought; This Year a much greater—such an one as the oldest doth not remember; perhaps the Next may be a Proper Famine. Prepare to Meet thy God O Israel! Began Mr. Brainerds Life¹⁴ at Even.

25. Ebenezer and Thomas a.m. mow Weeds for Fodder. P.M. Cutt Stalks. Neighbour Batherick here with his Relation. We Need Indian Corn—borrow'd a Bushel of Lieutenant Thomas Forbush, and Neighbour Batherick went to Mr. Allens Mill with it. My Neighbourcs full of Animosity about the removing of the Meeting-House, and it gives me no small Anxiety. But I hope to leave it with the holy, sovereign Providence of God.

26. A.M. came Edward Baker Esq., Deacon Newton and Lieutenant Tainter to acquaint me in private Capacity, that the Precinct had determin'd by their vote at their late Meeting, to take down the old Meeting House next Monday; So that I might be at no loss, or put to Difficulty the Lords Day following if I preach at the New Meeting House, they would invite me and Such of my Family as should go to Meeting, to their Houses, till there Should be some proper provision made for us by the precinct. I acknowledged their Goodness, and thank'd 'em kindly for their Offer. And we took opportunity to enter upon some

¹³ John Sadler of Upton.

¹⁴ Jonathan Edwards, *An Account of the Life of the Late Davis Brainerd* (Boston, 1749).

discourse about the Difficultys I must unavoidably undergoe the Ensuing Winter if the Meeting House we now use be taken down. And after their relating to me the Debates of the last Meeting—Two of them (viz. Esq. Baker and Deacon Newton) undertook to go among the Opponents (Captain Maynard etc.) to see whether they did so desire the suspending the design'd work till next Spring, as that if they should be gratify'd therein, they would then acquiesce, at least not molest them in their Proceeding. N.B. My Saying the Dividing the Town was the Thing that gave the Fatal Stabb to my Interest (explaining it of my Temporal Interest) among them. Mrs. Batherick here with her Relation. Mr. Stephen Sadler din'd here, came to look on the Horse, which his Father talks of buying of me. Ebenezer went over to Mr. Martyns for Bricks for an Oven and brought them. Two Barrells of my new boild Cyder sprang Leaks—much was wasted—oblig'd to get another Barrell, rinse and Shift what we could of the Cyder. Betty Grice, who seems to be but an infirm Body, is indispos'd and lyes by.

27. I arrive at this Day with a great deal of heavy Pressure upon my Spirits. I find it necessary to compose myself in the midst of many Temptations and Trials. There is Some reason to fear it will be the last Sabbath we shall ever have in this Meeting-House. The Morning was Cloudy and rainy. I was deceiv'd by my watch and went to Meeting late But I was also behind hand in my preparations as any one would justly conceive, having so very little Time to Study in the week. For the forenoon Exercise I deliver'd (with alterations) Sermon on Ps. 144, 15th. Read Genesis 49. P.M. Luke 2. Admitted Mr. David Batherick and Wife into the Church and administer'd the Lord's Supper. Very late, full Two o'Clock when we came out of the Meeting House (nor was it much more) I requested the Communicants to return Somewhat Sooner to Meeting again than usual after Sacrament because I perceiv'd it was very late. P.M. Deacon Newton inform'd me that their Endeavour yesterday among those who were against the taking down the Meeting House, in order to peace, was not successful. I preach'd on Rev. 3, 3,

former part, but I did not finish the Subject. But O that God would enable us to comply with such needful Counsel as this word exhibits. N.B. Mrs. Grice lyes by.

28. Early in the Morning as soon as there came any to the Meeting House I stept up and pray'd that they would give me Opportunity to Speak with the Precinct before they proceeded to their work. Mr. Jonas Brigham, one of the Committee for the work, was there and said they would Stay, that I might. Others Said the Like. I hasten'd back and while I was writing was call'd—the Committee (Said Mr. Brigham, Mr. Benjamin Fay, and Mr. Timothy Warrin) being below. I went down—they Said they were come to See whether I had any thing to offer. I told 'em (having my paper in my Hand) that I wanted to Speak with the precinct before they proceeded to take down the Meeting House. They answered that they were the Servants of the Precinct—and Seem'd desirous to hear it and were in haste to go to work. I read it and still said I wanted to Speak to the Precinct. They undertook to answer with respect to the last article, which respected my Near Neighbours—but said nothing to the rest of the paper, but in an hurry added that they did not see any Thing but that they might go up to the work and So left Me. N.B. Lieutenant Tainter was also present and heard what I read. Captain Maynard and Ensign Josiah Rice came in a little Time from the Meeting House and wanted to know Something of a propos'd, peacefull meeting—and intimated that they thought themselves impos'd upon—and hop'd I would now see that there was a flame—acquainting me that word was brought to the Meeting House (as Deacon Newton, they Said, inform'd them) that they had Sent a Message to me and the return was that I had Nothing to Say. (N.B. Captain Baker had been here and told me that his Saturday Endeavour was not to Effect, so that laying with this what Deacon Newton told me yesterday as I went up the Pulpit stairs p.m., I concluded there was nothing of meeting or Conference to be Expected.) Upon Captain Maynards saying this, I wanted to see the Deacon that I might know how it could be so understood. Captain went up and brought the Deacon to

me. Others of the Neighbours Came and I endeavour'd to make them Sensible that I had prepar'd something and would fain have gone up to the people if I could have had opportunity but was disappointed thro these means. The House was uncover'd, unclos'd after the Pulpit, Pews and seats were taken down—Several Carts kept going all Day. A Melancholly Sight! But Many that came in would express their Compassionate Hopes and Wishes. Most of all my Dependence be on the God that has in Providence brought me here and protected and provided for me hitherto! N.B. Mr. Martyn¹⁵ here as he went to Grafton Church Meeting to choose a minister. At Eve Mr. Josslyn¹⁶ here complaining of my Lateness at Meeting on the Sabbaths. Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlin with him, whose wife Said that Sabbath was Sennight it was 4 o'Clock p.m. when we went to Meeting (for Second service of the Day), whereas, as I remember, the sun was about an Hour and half high when we left off—that is, about 5 o'Clock. What Service was performed took up not much less time than Two Hours and half So that we went not at much after 1/2 past Two. Yet were they Confident that we began past 4. Mr. Martyn came in and acquainted me that at Grafton they had chose Mr. Hutchinson.

29. Rain a.m. They go on to take down the Frame of the old Meeting House. I gave the Committee leave to lay the Timber on my Land. Neighbour John Rogers was to have gone for my Cyder Mill, but is prevented by Weather. Captain Sadler neither came nor sent about the Horse. Mr. Ephraim Woods here to look upon my Horse. Mrs. Grice is ill yet and confin'd.

30. Visited Mr. Beriah Rice's Children sick of the Throat Distemper, visited Mr. Jonas Child who is sick. There I saw Dr. Scammell.¹⁷ Got him to Look on Mrs. Grice and give Directions. She had a Fit while the Doctor was here—and much Trouble afterwards. N.B. Neighbour Rogers went, with his Oxen and mine and Neighbour Hows Cart, to fetch my Cyder-Mill from Mr. Woolley's of Holden; and brought it. The Affliction about

¹⁵ The Reverend John Martyn of the north precinct.

¹⁶ Joseph Joslin.

¹⁷ Samuel Scammell, the physician of Milford, Mass.

Mrs. Grice is, however, the great test of all, for going up to see her in the Night, my wife being then with her, I gave her a few affectionate Words exhorting her to Repentance and Consider her Danger. She made me very unbecoming Answers, So that tho I wanted it much I could have no agreeable Opportunity to talk with her.

31. Forbush came in the Morning (according to Agreement last night to carry Mrs. Grice back to Boston) he being about to return to College, and Lieutenant Tainter offer'd his Horse (if we could not do better with her) to draw her to Boston. The Doctor had said to Me, that she could by on Means be fitt to keep here, but get her to the place from whence she came. I found She grew ill-humour'd, and us'd indecent Language—abusing my Kindness to her—So that I was oblig'd to put on a stern Air; and with a Resolute Mind got her from her Bed. My Horse follow'd after to assist if there be need. Thus I bid adieu to her who had been so great a Vexation to me. But what was very Cutting was, that She seem'd averse to hearing anything about her Soul, her sins, or another World. The Lord who alone is able, be pleas'd to awaken her to Repentance. Ebenezer return'd home before Night, having Seen her along as far as into Sudbury—but he brought me a very grieving Letter from Mr. Jotham Brown of Sudbury that he had not work enough; and that his Circumstances were such that he could not take Thomme again. But Let the Lord do what seemeth [to] Him good!

S E P T E M B E R , [1 7 4 9]

1. Old Mr. Rogers¹ came with an Earnest request to go and see his son William who Seems to be in a very bad Frame—yesterday would have made himself away by running into the Pond and drowning himself but his Brother John went at that juncture to the Pond to water his Horse, and prevented him. He got loose also a second Time and ran into the Pond Waste deep but his Brother got him out, and with help led him up to his Fathers where he was watch'd all night by two Men. I visited him ac-

¹ John Rogers.

cordingly and pray'd with him. N.B. Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlins Wife met me in returning home, to give me some clearer account about what her Husband and Mr. Joslin had Said from her about its being so late when I went to Meeting the Sabbath before last: and Says it was what Captain Forbush's wife told her. Ebenezer and Thomas cutting Stalks—Thrashing Rye etc. At Eve Lieutenant Tainter came, in the Name of the Committee to inform me that the new Meeting House would be So put in order by the Sabbath that they expect'd the Services to be perform'd there: and he, for himself desir'd that I would dine at His House on that Day—but I thank'd him and declin'd it.

2. Ebenezer and Thomas went to Mr. Abner Newtons to fetch a Load of Clay for an Oven. Benjamin Tainter came up from Cambridge with my Chair and brought a Letter from Forbush that he got down well with Mrs. Grice but without sister Lydia Champney² whom I now hop'd for; and it was a great Disappointment that she did not come. He brought me from I know not who a Considerable Box of Pipes. N.B. Neighbour Hezekiah How here in much Frett about the Meeting House.

3. This Day we first met in the New Meeting House. Molly and I with Suse and Alex rode in the Chair, Thomas and Lucy rode upon the Horse, Ebenezer and Billy went o'foot—Thus eight of us got to Meeting. In the Exercise us'd the Lords Prayer. I read 1 King 8th Chapter, but (according to desire) expounded Genesis 49 which was read last Lords Day. Sang Psalm 92, 12 ad. fin. Preach'd on Rev. 3, 3. Din'd at Edward Baker Esquire's—but my Children all went home. P.M. read and gave Expository remarks on Luke 3. Sang Psalm 132, 4 to the End of the 10th omitting the 16th. Preach'd once More on Rev. 3, 3. Baptiz'd 3 Children of Mr. David Bathrick, and one of Mr. Eleazer Whitney. O that we might have the Grace to review, hold fast, and repent! We got home in good Season. I grieves me that Such a Number of my near Neighbours were absent from Meeting.

4. Master Minot³ of Concord who preach'd yesterday at Upton here, with one Mr. Wheeler of Concord and with them Mr. Jonas

² Parkman's sister-in-law.

³ Timothy Minot, a schoolmaster of Concord, and an occasional preacher.

Warrin of Upton. Near Night came Mr. Woolly to put up my Cyder Mill. Wrote to New Haven.

5. Blessed be the Lord who from Year to Year, both preserves me and loads me with his Benefits! *vide Natal.* Mr. Woolley at work, with Ebenezer, putting up the Cyder Mill. Mr. Cushing and Mr. Davis⁴ came and we rode together to Southborough, Association Fast. Mr. Loring, Mr. Smith and Mr. Millen were all that came besides the foremention'd. I was oblig'd to preach a.m. Text was Jer. 8, 5. P.M. Mr. Millen preach'd on Rom. 2, 28, 29. A variety of Cases at Evening—Mr. Cushings relating to Dr. Smith, Mr. Loring about general Petitions for and against Church Meetings, etc.

[The following is from Parkman's Natalitia, Sept. 5, 1749.]

I seem now to be growing old apace. I am fill'd with grief and astonishment at the Swift, unavoidable Flight of my Time! Alas! Whether I look backward or forward I am thrown into no small Anguish of Heart. As to my past Life, how empty and sinful has it been! As to what is to come, I am amaz'd at the Apprehension of the Brevity and Uncertainty of it, as likewise what is like to be the Eternal Event! O that I might be suitably affected! and might indeed be ready for the work and will of God! Our Association Fast on account of the Signs of Degeneracy among us, was this Day at Southborough; and I attended on it. It was my place to preach on that Solemnity. My Text was Jer. 8, 4, 5. May the Lord Himself please to awaken us, and prevent our falling into a Perpetual Backsliding!

6. A.M. I return'd home, with the same Company that I had in going. Mr. Woolley.

7. Mr. Woolley. Old Mr. Garfield here to desire me to go to the Funeral of his son Jacobs Child.

8. Mr. Woolley went home. Mr. Millen here. Ebenezer makes Cyder at the New Mill.

9. Visited Neighbour William Rogers—heard Mrs. Garfield was very bad, therefor went forward and visited her nigh her End. Return'd back to Mr. Cooks to have my Horse prepar'd for my

⁴ The Reverend Joseph Davis of Holden.

Design'd Journey. Whilst there, Mr. Minot came to me. He din'd with us. P.M. I rode to Upton. Entertain'd at Captain Hazzletines.⁵

10. I preach'd at Upton a. and p.m. on Ps. 110, 3. Din'd at Captain Sadlers. May God please to make it the Day of his power with my Soul! and with all that hear me! Call'd at Mr. Elijah Warrins—and at Mr. Jonas Childs at Evening. Supp'd at Home. Mr. Minot preach'd at Westborough on 2 Tim. 2, 19, and 1 Cor. 14, 1. Mr. Minot din'd at Esquire Bakers.

11. Mr. Minot left us. Mr. Bucknam⁶ going to Brookfield calls here and dines. At the Funeral of Mr. Jacob Garfields wife. Visited Neighbour Abner Newton.

12. Molly and I rode in the Chair to Concord—din'd at Mr. John Weeks⁷ at Marlborough and got to Mr. Minot's seasonably—made a visit to Colonel Minot—but both my Dauter and I lodg'd at Mr. Timothys. But my Principal Errand was with Mr. Gold the Sadler, to see whether he would take Thomas to perfect him in the Trade of Sadler. He took it to Consideration of.

13. Mr. Minot very Courteous, accompanying me from place to place and particularly to Mr. Whitneys—where I bought Voetius's Select Disputations,⁸ 2 volumes for 25/ old Tenor. Mr. Gold settles his Terms that Thomas must either live with him a Twelve month and pay 30£ old Tenor, or live with him 18 Months. Din'd at Mr. Minots, call'd at Mr. Bliss's.⁹ Was at Mr. Jotham Browns, and at Mr. Ebenezer Newtons in returning—got home, thro God's Goodness in Safety.

14. Catechiz'd at Mr. Josselyn's.

15. Rain'd hard. Mrs. Bekky Gott¹⁰ and Mrs. Bekky Williams¹¹ from Marlborough to visit us, and lodg'd here.

16. The Young Ladys return'd. Young Cattle out of the Woods. Rode up to Grafton in Compliance with Mr. Hutchin-

⁵ John Hazeltine of Upton.

⁶ The Reverend Nathan Bucknam of East Medway.

⁷ A prominent citizen who later became a colonel.

⁸ Daniel Voet, *Disputationem Selectarum Decima-Quartae* (1656). I have found no reference to an English translation.

⁹ The Reverend Daniel Bliss of Concord.

¹⁰ The daughter of Dr. Benjamin Gott.

¹¹ The daughter of Colonel Abraham Williams.

sons Request, but I not having Sent him any word, I was oblig'd to ride up as far as Captain Lelands¹² before I saw him, and then to Mr. Holbrooks¹³ before he to Westborough. N.B. He lodg'd at Captain Baker's: I at Mr. Holbrooks.

17. Preach'd at Grafton on 2 Cor. 3, 15. P.M. 10, 14, 17, 18. Din'd at Mr. Isaac Harringtons. Baptiz'd 4 Children—viz. of Mr. Abner Stow, Mr. John Sherman, Mr. Moses Eager, and Mr. Abijah Allen. At Eve rode as far as to Mr. Winchesters, refresh'd there—afterwards Supp'd at Home. May God be pleas'd to cause his word to make a deep Impression on both my own heart and the hearts of his people. Mr. Hutchinson tarried—the Town of Grafton being to meet to Morrow to choose a Minister or rather to see whether it will concurr with the choice of the Church.

18. Mr. Hutchinson to Mr. Martyns. Mr. Bucknam here in his return from Mr. Hardings¹⁴ Ordination. P.M. I went to Proprietors Meeting at Marlborough with a plot of 13¼ acres, which lyes South East of our new Meeting House—which they granted: and I left it with Colonel Williams to be recorded. At Mr. Smiths in my return home.

19. Took my Son Thomas with me in my Chair, to Concord. We din'd at Deacon Rice's and were entertain'd Courteously and handsomely. Call'd at Mr. Jotham Browns, Thomas having much longing after them. We went to Mr. Goolds and, by the Assistance of Mr. Minot with whom they were lodg'd, enter'd into Articles of Agreement with said Gould—and after Several visits in the Neighborhood, I return'd to Mr. Goolds, and tarried with them all Night.

20. Set out from Concord for Boston. Call'd at old Mr. Hancocks¹⁵ at Lexington, but only the old Lady at Home. Thence to Cambridge and din'd at Deacon Whittemores¹⁶—thence to Boston. N.B. a Cold Night. Bells rung for Fire. The Chief noise in Boston is about the Money lately come in to re-emburse for Charge of Cape Briton.

¹² James Leland.

¹³ John Holbrook of Grafton.

¹⁴ The Reverend Elisha Harding (Harvard 1745), the minister of Brookfield, 1749–1755.

¹⁵ The Reverend John Hancock.

¹⁶ Samuel Whittemore.

21. Mr. Cowell¹⁷ presented a black Hickery or Walnutt Stick. My late Kinsman John Parkmans Widow made me a Present of her late Husbands Rocculo,¹⁸ which was a little the worse for Wear. Mr. John Breck presented me *Εικων Βασιλικη Δευτεα* and Mr. Edwards of Northampton Sent me by Mr. Bromfield, his Book against his Grandfather.¹⁹ I beg grace to be truely Thankfull to God for so many favours. Sister Lydia Champney rode with me to Cambridge—my Mare and Chair taken Care of by Brother Champney—but I lodg'd in sister Lydia's Chamber.

22. We Set out early (Sister Lydia and I in my Chair) from Cambridge. Din'd at old Mr. Livermore's at Weston. My Mare very Dull—very hardly expected that She would hold home, but we arriv'd in Safety at Evening.

23. [No entry.]

24. Somewhat rainy and raw Cold Air. The Meeting House too open, difficult to undergoe it. Read Exod. 2. Preach'd on Eccl. 5, 1. Din'd at Esq. Bakers. P.M. read Luke 6, and preach'd on Luke 6, 31, repeating my Exposition on the parallell place in Matthew. Daniel Hastings here.

25. Rain. The precinct by their Committee Sold the old meeting House Frame.

26. Mr. Martyn I hear is gone to Boston with his wife to see his mother who is ill. I visited Mr. Tomlin²⁰ who seems to be near his End. Daniel Hastings kill'd a Steer for me. He left us and return'd to Watertown.

27. Ebenezer makes Cyder—getts in Rowing—I assisted him—Mrs. Mary Sherman.

28. Captain Maynard came to desire me to go to Mr. Tomlins who is still living. At Eve Mr. Thaddeus Gale here to discourse with me about his joining to the Church.

¹⁷ Peam Cowell.

¹⁸ The roquelaure was a cloak-like garment often of bright and gay colors. The name was spelled and misspelled in a bewildering number of ways. "Roculo" was one variant. See Alice M. Earle, *Two Centuries of Costume in America* (New York, 1910), pp. 264-265.

¹⁹ Jonathan Edwards, *An Humble Inquiry into the Rules of the Word of God, Concerning the Qualifications Requisite to a Complete Standing and Full Communion with the Visible Christian Church* (Boston, 1749). This was an effort to counteract the Halfway Covenant and relative liberalism of his maternal grandfather, the Reverend Solomon Stoddard of Northampton.

²⁰ Hezekiah Tomlin.

29. Mr. Tomlin dy'd last night. He was an innocent harmless man, and seriously inclin'd, but was Somewhat liable to be discomposed in his reason, and doubted much of his Sincerity and Faith. The Lord Sanctify his holy Dispensation for our awakening and quickening!

30. Mr. Toralin bury'd. Receiv'd a Letter from the first Church in Sutton to assist in Council there on the 17th of next Month. It was deliver'd by Lieutenant Peres Rice.²¹

OCTOBER, 1749

1. A rainy Day. Rain'd down upon me in the Pulpit. Din'd at Deacon Newtons. A.M. read Exod. 3. Preach'd on Eccl. 5, 1, but made up of Exod. 3, 5, as my Text at this Exercise. P.M. read Luke 7th. Preach'd from Eccl. 5, 1. A Somewhat tedious Day to undergce. But God be pleas'd to grant me the Wisdom and Patience necessary for me under my Circumstances! When I read the Letter from Sutton, I told the Church that I could not well go, because of the Difficultys respecting my uncertain Health, and my great uncertainty what would be like to befall me as to my attending upon Meeting this Winter approaching—to look after the Preparations for which I had but little Time before me: for the ensuing Week would be chiefly taken up in Ministers Meeting, and the Committee's Business at Rutland. Yet I told the Church I would not hinder their going to Sutton if they saw best. But Deacon Newton objected that Sutton first Church had an hand in setting up the Church in Framingham which is under Mr. Solomon Reed, and so were divers of the other Churches which were sent to on this Occasion, and therefore he was not free to Send. Upon the whole, when it was put to Vote, no Hand at all was lifted up.

2. Lieutenant Peres Rice came from Southboro and receiv'd our Negative Answer to the Church in Sutton. Sister Lydia road out with me. We din'd at Lieutenant Tainters. P.M. I had his Horse to visit James Miller juniors wife: Mr. Samuel Hardy's and Mr. Zebulon Rice's Family—Two Children in the last Family

²¹ Formerly of Westborough, but now a resident of Sutton.

sick of Throat Distemper. Dark chairing home in the Evening yet call'd at Merchant Rice's to receive Money of Mr. Daniel Hardy Collector.

3. In going up to Holden I was desir'd to go in to Mr. Benjamin Eagers to see a poor Sick, despairing Man, one Clark from Westfield. Got to Holden (in Company with Mr. Cushing) seasonably, and we kept the Day as a Fast. Mr. Davis pray'd, Mr. Smith preach'd on Ga. 5, 7. P.M. Mr. Maccarty pray'd and Mr. Seccomb preach'd on Acts 9, 3, 4, 5. I lodg'd at Mr. Davis's with Mr. Smith.

4. N.B. Mr. Buckminster of Rutland had mistaken the Time of my going up there and therefore appointed a Church Meeting there at 9 a.m. whereas I had appointed to be there in the afternoon and had writ so to Mr. Campbell¹ and the rest of the Committee. Accordingly having din'd at Mr. Davis's, p.m. I rode up to Rutland. Lieutenant Brown² of Leicester was there, and Deacon Davis³ of Oxford (instead of Colonel Larnard⁴) came before Night. We went to the meeting house this Evening. Mr. Buckminster pray'd and tho Captain Rice⁵ was much against submitting his Case to our Cognizance, yet the Church and Deacon Ball⁶ requesting it we adjourn'd to tomorrow morning and Mr. Cambell and I lodg'd at Mr. Buckminsters.

5. Met at the Meeting House, both the Church and Committee of the Council and found Captain Rice willing to submit their Controversie to us—adding Deacon Davis to us instead of Colonel Larnard—but N.B. Esq. Baker did not come at all. P.M. carry'd on the Hearing again. N.B. Captain Rice and the Church were reconcil'd to Day. At Night the Committee were at Mr. Buckminsters reviewing and debating, till late.

6. Deacon Ball came to us early to see whether his Wife, who had been distress'd all Night might not come to us and declare

¹ The Reverend John Campbell of Oxford.

² John Brown.

³ Samuel Davis held a number of town offices.

⁴ Ebenezer Learned was a selectman and representative of Oxford. Daniels, *Oxford*, pp. 586-587.

⁵ Edward Rice of Rutland.

⁶ Eleazer Ball. See Reed, *Rutland*, p. 139.

her Mind. We consented but Captain Rice must be present. He was therefore sent for, came and we labour'd with them all, after which drew up our Report and advice, and did our utmost to reconcile 'em. But now the Tables were turn'd; our Difficulty was with Captain Rice no longer, or with his son (John). Deacon Ball was the person that now appear'd inexorable, and not to be satisfy'd with our Judgement and award. The Church who had met in the forenoon, and again in the p.m. were call'd together after sun setting and we went into the Meeting House, read what we determin'd—and Captain Rice and his son accepted it; and the Church by their Vote also approv'd of it, but Deacon Ball stood out to the last. Mr. Campbell pray'd and we broke up; our Hearts griev'd that we are forc'd to leave any Remains of the Contention. But blessed be God for any Measure of success! Very Cold Nights one after another. We lodge still at Mr. Buckminsters.

7. Visited Mr. Frink⁷ as we came off. I was at Mr. Feltons⁸ to see whether some of my stray Cattle are not there: but am not enough acquainted with my marks to know them. N.B. Mr. Feltons wife was a Trask. Din'd at Mr. Davis's.⁹ Return'd home at Eve, and found all in peace. Blessed be God!

8. Another very rainy, Stormy Sabbath. Administer'd the Lords Supper—the first in the new Meeting House. Read a.m. Exod. 4, preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 26 a Repitition—having no Opportunity to Prepare. My wife, sister Lydia and Dauter Molly din'd at Deacon Newtons. P.M. read Luke 8 repeated an Exposition on Mat. 8, 23 to 27. Very tedious returning home at Night. N.B. Reasons for Consenting to Shrewsbury Letter (requesting our assistance in Council) were it is near—we can't keep denying—and no objection against that Church as there was against Sutton. A terrible stormy Night of Wind and Rain.

9. A.M. I rode over to Mr. Harringtons for the 2 Volumes of

⁷ The Reverend Thomas Frink of Rutland District, later Barre.

⁸ Joseph Felton of Rutland.

⁹ The Reverend Joseph Davis of Holden.

Mr. Flavells¹⁰ works which he had brought up for me from Mr. Daniel Gookins¹¹ of Boston. Also visited Mr. Jonah Warrins Family, one of his Children being ill. Mr. Death¹² of Framingham here to buy my Young Horse, but goes away without him. P.M. rain. Ebenezer to Rutland after the stray Cattle.

10. Clear, and Cool. Sent a Number of my Books last night and to Day in order to their being carry'd to Mr. Gookins's to be sold. Honourable Esq. Goddard here at Eve, going with his son Edward to Shrewsbury. At Eve likewise came Mr. Devotion¹³ of Windham, and Cogswell¹⁴ of Canterbury here, and lodg'd with us.

11. Mr. Devotion and Cogswell to Boston. Mr. Whipple, one of the Delegates of the Church, came and accompany'd me to Shrewsbury. Captain Baker the other Delegate came afterwards. There met at Colonel Nahum Wards the following Churches. Mr. Lorings,¹⁵ Mr. Williams's¹⁶ of Weston. Mr. Gays¹⁷ of Hingham, Southborough, second of Bradford, and first of Westborough. We waited all the forenoon for the old South in Boston and the first Church in Cambridge, but they came not. After Dinner we form'd into Ecclesiastical Council. Mr. Loring was chose Moderator. Mr. Williams and I were chosen Clerks. Then proceeded to the Meeting House. Moderator pray'd and we had an Hearing of the Cause—the Complaint was by Mr. Isaac Stone¹⁸ against Dr. Joshua Smith,¹⁹ touching Original Sin. N.B.

¹⁰ John Flavell (1627-1691), a popular English dissenting divine, was the author of numerous books. Parkman may have referred to *The Whole Works of . . . J. Flavel . . . Now First Collected Together*, 2 vols. (London, 1701). Several other editions followed. Numerous individual works by Flavell were published in Boston, but there was no American edition of his collected works.

¹¹ A bookseller located near the Old South Church in Boston.

¹² Oliver Death.

¹³ The Reverend Ebenezer Devotion of Windham, Conn.

¹⁴ The Reverend James Cogswell (Yale 1742), the minister of Canterbury, 1744-1771. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 701-704.

¹⁵ The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

¹⁶ The Reverend William Williams.

¹⁷ The Reverend Ebenezer Gay.

¹⁸ Lieutenant Stone was one of the first selectmen of Shrewsbury.

¹⁹ The physician of Shrewsbury.

Mr. Balch²⁰ pastor of a church in Bradford, and of the Council, was observ'd to turn Advocate for Dr. Smith. At Eve I return'd home, there being a great Number of young Men husking my Corn this Evening.

12. In the Morning to Shrewsbury. Debating in Council, yet passing several Votes—went not from Colonel Wards all Day. Lodg'd there also. N.B. Messers Gay and Balch dissented from the rest.

13. Hard at it—all Day—the Result was read by Candle Light, at Colonel Wards. N.B. Mr. Balch and his Messenger went off for Bradford in the Morning. Mr. Gay and his Messenger drew off before voting the Result and were absent at the Reading of it. I pray'd after reading the Result. Return'd at Eve in Company of Mr. Stone and Esq. Liscomb of Shrewsbury, and Esq. Baker and Mr. Whipple of this Town. N.B. the Council was adjourn'd without Day.

14. Making Some preparations for the Sabbath. Ebenezer has carry'd up the Corn into the Garrett, and we have great Reason to Bless God for his abundant Goodness and Bounty to us, especially considering the terrible Drought, for we have a competent Crop. May we have grace to improve it to the Glory of the Giver!

15. Read Exod. 4 from 10, 18. Text 2 Tim. 4, 3 former part. Molly and I din'd at Deacon Newtons. P.M. read Luke 8 from 10, 26. Text Eph. 2, 5, repeating sermon on Eph. 2, 8, to page 10, and including the Application entitled Reflections at Page 8. Refuse to read a paper of William Rogers. No Result to read.

16. Mr. Mar:yn and Deacon Livermore²¹ here as they were going to Council at Sutton.

17. Ebenezer to the Trooping at Marlborough. Nathan Maynard help'd me in raking our Husks into Heaps and Cocking them before the Threatening Storm.

18. Between 3 and 4 in the Morning Mr. Samuel Hardy call'd me out of my Bed to visit Mr. Jonas Warrin of Upton who is

²⁰ The Reverend William Balch of Groveland (Second Church in Bradford) was an Arminian in theology.

²¹ Jonathan Livermore was one of the first deacons chosen at the organization of a church in the north precinct. Kent, *Northborough*, pp. 278-280.

thought to be near his End. I went, got there about sun rise (a stormy Morning. Snow'd hard). He discours'd admirably well when I first went in, of his going to Rest—his praising forever and ever. But by the force of his Distemper he afterwards became delirious, and his Mind was clouded and sadly distracted—after Prayer I return'd home, calling at Mr. Grows, Lieutenant Tainters and Merchant Rice's. Ebenezer has made 3 Barrells more of Cyder, which is the last (of clear Cyder) and makes up the Number of 19½ Barrells for the Year.

19. Joseph Bowker returns from Townsend, whither he went last Monday with Lieutenant Tainter to look of my Land there, and he brings me word that Lieutenant Tainter acquaints him that my 10 Acre Lot is gone. The Hampshire Men had met at Groton and drawn their Lotts, and for this among the rest, as 'twas Suppos'd.

20. Sent Ebenezer with a Team to Lieutenant Eagers Tavern to carry a Barrell of Cyder Here for Mr. Davis of Holden. I rode up myself and proceeded to Colonel Wards, to Mr. Cushings and to Mr. Edward Goddards—bought 42½ pounds of Cheese. Return'd p.m. Mrs. Mehitable Brigham²² here again to discourse with me about her joining to the Church—interrupted by Mr. Martyn who was come from Council at Sutton and Mr. Hutchinson who expects to give his answer to Grafton next Monday.

21. Some Competency of Turnips rais'd and cutt by ourselves. Mr. Francis Whipple here to bring Intelligence of my lost Cow, suppos'd to be found at Lambstown at one Weeks's.²³

22. Rainy—yet rode over to Mr. Martyns, we having agreed on the 20th to change on this Day. I preach'd all Day on Mat. 25, 46 latter part. Mr. Martyn preach'd for me on 1 Thess. 5, 19. Quench not etc. Mr. Martyn has news of his mothers being ill. I return'd home by 9 o'clock before Every Body was o'Bed.

23. A rainy and stormy Day.

24. Another very rainy Day, which prevents my going to the Association Fast at Harvard, and am afraid it will many others.

²² Mrs. Moses Brigham.

²³ Thomas Weeks of Lambstown Plantation, which had become the town of Hardwick in 1739.

However, I desire to have my Heart with them. Did somewhat that way in the forepart of the Day, but was afterwards variously interrupted. John Rutherford here to make a Letter-Garter-Loom. P.M. divers others here. Yet may God of his infinite Mercy pardon my great Defects! and accept of those who this Day call upon his Name! for I would hold Communion with them.

25. Ebenezer rode early to Shrewsbury on his Journey to Lambstown to look up my Stray Cow. Dr. Smith here. Major Keyes also. A.M. Sorry the Doctor is Still in So Disturb'd a Temper. May God be pleas'd to open his Mind, and dispose him to receive the Counsel which has been given him!

26. Daniel How p.m. diggs Potatoes. Mr. Ezekiel Dodge here, with his sister Maynard. He tarry'd to Supper. He read some Letters from Cambridge which inform of divers late Severe Laws made by the Corporation especially against Absence from College beyond the Liberty granted. Very fine Day. Mrs. Elizabeth Miller²⁴ here.

27. Pleasant Weather. Sister Lydia Champney and Molly rode over to see Mrs. Warrin at Upton. At Eve Brother Hicks, and lodg'd here. N.B. Mr. Carryl from Hopkinton here in behalf of his Brother Woodwell and din'd with us. Ebenezer return'd and brought home the Cow. He paid 40/ old Tenor to Mr. Weeks of Lambstown for her keeping. He can hear nothing of other Young Creatures that are still missing. At Night came on a storm of Rain, but

28. In the Morning the Ground was cover'd with Snow. Cold and Raw, and looks dismally. Brother Hicks went over to Upton to invite sister Lydia to his House. I have great Reason to magnifie and praise the Name of God for his Great Mercy and Goodness which he has shewn in lengthening out the Day of His Patience towards Me and towards this Church and people, it being this Day 25 Years since the Church was gather'd and I was ordain'd the Pastor of it. And at the same Time I have great reason to be deeply humbled before God for my Unfaithfulness, Slothfulness, Barrenness, and Unprofitableness. May God be

²⁴ Mrs. James Miller, Jr.

graciously pleas'd to grant me his holy Spirit to quicken me to both true Gratitude for the Lenity, and deep Repentance for my great Defects and Miscarriages! And may God grant all needed Influences of His Spirit also to qualifie and furnish for his Service, and to excite to it hence forward in a much more fruitfull Manner than heretofore! and May the Long-suffering of God prove salvation. May God be very gracious to the dear Flock! and grant sucess of the Word and Ordinances among them. An inasmuch as it is a Day of peculiar Difficulty, Burden and Charge, by the Building of the New Meeting House and my Remove, May it please God to vouchsafe needed Wisdom and Grace to guide and direct in those Important Affairs: and Smile upon and prosper our Endeavours for Re-settlement that it may in his own good Time be in Righteousness and Peace!

29. Through Gods tender Mercy we began another Year of Sabbaths. May we have Grace to keep them aright! I read Exod. 6 and gave a large Exposition. Preach'd once more on Eccl. 5, 1, applying and improving the Subject according to the season But spent my Preparations in the forenoon service. P.M. read Luke 9 from 10, 28, and repeat'd instead of a sermon Expositions on Mat. 8, 19 to 22. (being Number 141, 142.) Was a pritty raw Air, and the Meeting House very uncomfortable, So many great Windows being open yet, and the Doors unhung.

30. A fine pleasant Day. Ebenezer first help'd Mr. Edwards Whipple kill a Beeve and then Mr. Whipple came and help'd him kill a Young Heiffer for me. Neighbour Stephen Fay here at Evening.

31. I rode over to Mr. Whipples, and made a Visit to Mr. James Maynards—who has for some Time been absent from our Meeting—but he was not at home. Din'd at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. He and I went down to the plain and view'd the Land South and South East of the Meeting House. I visited Mr. Solomon Woods, Several of whose Children are ill of the Throat Distemper. Had opportunity to Day to talk with Mr. Asa Brigham about Some Meadow and with Mr. Beriah Rice about some of his.

NOVEMBER, 1749.

1. Exceeding Cold last Night and this morning for the Season. Deacon Forbush here and had an Hebrew Bible for his Son at College. Mr. John Rutherford here again and teaches Lucy to weave Letter'd Garters. Ebenezer work'd for Neighbour Noah How. P.M. Visited Mr. Martyn. In returning call'd to see the Two Widows Tomlin.

2. Mrs. Hitty Brigham here again. Neighbour Rutherford after Dinner left us, generously refusing to take anything for his Pains in teaching Lucy to weave Garters. Molly return'd from Upton and Mrs. Warrin with her. P.M. my wife and I rode in the Chair to the Private Meeting at Mr. Francis Whipples. I preach'd from Isa. 55, 7. After Supper there, Lieutenant Tainter came home with us. The Air pritty Cold. The setting in of the Cold thus makes me very sollicitous and Concern'd about Keeping for my Stock. But I confide in Him who made the Meal in the Barrell and the Oyl in the Cruse last, and provid'd so much for us in the season past, beyond our Fears will Still extend his Care of us and bless our Store as he has done before.

3. Considering the Dangers my Neighbour James Maynard is in of throwing up his Profession of Religion with us, and turning to the Communion of the Church of England, I attempted again to make him a Visit, and found him at home. But the most of his Discourse was to this purpose that Things had gone wrong in this Town for many Years—above Twenty—yet he Said it was not because of any Disquietment he had with me that he broke off. This he said three Times in the Conversation. But he dwelt most largely upon the Conduct of Things in the Days of Mr. Elmer,¹ for he had little to say in his own Defence. I din'd there—neither was there any Angry Ruffle. Finally, I entreated him to Suspend absolutely determining to leave us till there might be some Opportunity improv'd to look into his Complaints and Difficultys; and if things did look to him, in the mean time too disagreeable for him to go to Meeting with us, he would rather go to meeting at Shrewsbury, which was near to him;

¹ The Reverend Daniel Elmer who had preceded Parkman as a preacher in Westborough.

than to Hopkinton, to Mr. Price²—and desir'd him to come and See me. To which he reply'd that he did not know but he Should. I left him with much Concern for him. May God most mercifull be pleas'd to pittie him and rescue him! P.M. rode to the Burying of Mr. Solomon Woods's little Dauter which dy'd of the Throat Distemper. At Eve Brother Hicks brought sister Lydia from Sutton.

4. Brother Hicks return'd home to Sutton. Mrs. Hitty Brigham here again. P.M. Mr. Hutchinson here, and I rode up to Mr. Ebenezer Brooks's in Grafton and lodg'd there.

5. Mr. Hutchinson preach'd at Westborough. N.B. He and sister Lydia din'd at Lieutenant Tainters. I preach'd at Grafton on Rom. 8, 7, all Day. And Baptiz'd Timothy the son of Abraham Temple, and Mary Dauter of John Adams. At Eve Mr. Hutchinson return'd to Mr. Brooks's where I lodg'd. Major Willard³ Mr. Cutler⁴ and Mr. Aaron Hardy came in, and had much Discourse with Mr. Hutchinson. N.B. Mr. Hutchinson seem'd not freely willing to let the Town know whether in Case he should come up to the proposals he had made to them he would even accept of them.

6. Mr. Hutchinson preparing to Set out this Morning for Hebron. I return'd to Westborough. N.B. call'd at Major Willards—Mr. Temples,⁵ Mr. Winchesters and Jonathan Fays. Training of the first Company. After praying with them I din'd with the Company at Mr. Eliezer Rice's. P.M. at the Burial of Mr. William Pierce's little Dauter Sarah who dy'd by the Throat Distemper. Return'd to the Officers at Eve—but they were dismiss'd before I got to them. At Neighbour Williams in returning home.

7. A Comfortable Warm Season for several Days. My Wife and I in the Chair rode over to Mr. Martyns and din'd there. Return'd at Evening and visited Mrs. Martha Warrin. N.B. at Mr. Martyns were several visitors p.m. particularly Mr. Asa

² Commissary Roger Price.

³ Joseph Willard, a founder of Grafton.

⁴ James Cutler of Grafton.

⁵ Abraham Temple of Grafton.

Bowker⁶ of Shrewsbury and his Brother and sister Davis⁷ of Marlborough.

8. Ebenezer is and has been variously employ'd in Carting out Muck and Spreading it etc. I read Plutarchs Life of Demosthenes—and part of Demetrius. At Eve Lieutenant Tainter and his son Benjamin brought in Mary Woodwell the Captive return'd from Canada. They left her and she lodg'd here, and Lieutenant brought home my steer which had been missing from Thurstons at Reads Farm, having found him at Brookfield.

9. Lieutenant came and kill'd a Cow for me—weigh'd 16 score. He and Mary Woodwell after Dinner left us, that She might go over to her Father at Hopkinton.

10. Closely engag'd in Preparations.

11. [No entry.]

12. Read Exod. 7 (tho the former part of it was read by Mr. Hutchinson last Lords Day) and I gave a large Exposition which was the whole forenoon Exercise. Molly and I din'd at Deacon Newtons. P.M. Molly Woodwell's thanks were offer'd in our Congregation—also prayers for no less than Six Children that are sick—3 of Neighbour Beriah Rice's—who have a malignant Fever. The rest have the Canker or Throat Distemper. Read Luke 10 from 21, and ended at 29, and gave the Exposition on Mat. 11, 25, 26. Somewhat drizly Weather then Shiny at Times.

13. Early visited Mr. Ebenezer Rice's Child, Sick, but is better. Was at Mr. Abner Newtons. Broke fast there—ask'd him to sell part of his place. Mr. Child the Glazier, glazing the Meeting House. Was call'd to visit Mr. Beriah Rice's Children. Judah was the Messenger and the same Eve was taken ill. I was at Mr. Jonah Warrins whose Dauter Anna is ill.

14. Captain Maynards Company train'd—pray'd with them and Eat with them. N.B. Lieutenant Eager first appointed.

15. The weather Still favourable. John Dunlop call'd me to visit Sarah Rice, and it was Evening—I went. 6 of them are ill.

16. Snowy and Cold. Public Thanksgiving. Preach'd on Deut. 32, 15. Sarah Rice, Dauter of Beriah dy'd this morning

⁶ Asa Bouker or Bowker married Martha Eager of Marlborough.

⁷ Eleazer Davis married Abigail Bowker.

and Timothy, another son is taken. N.B. Asaph Rice last night brought up a Letter from Cambridge to Sister Lydia in which inform'd that Brother Champney has lost a Dauter.

17. Neighbour Batherick is making a Sink in my back Porch. Tis now grown Cold and the Earth wears the Face of Winter. At the Burial of Sarah Rice.

18. N.B. Assist'd Mrs. Miller about her Relation. Did this at Lieutenant Tainters.

19. Was much disquieted with Mrs. Mehitabel Brigham who neglected to bring her Relation to me till this Morning, nay till I was going into the Meeting House. Read Exod. 8, preach'd from Ps. 26, 6, improving and repeating the Heads in Sermon on 1 Cor. 11, 26, from page [blank] to page [blank]. Administered the Lords Supper. Din'd at Deacon Newtons also my wife, and Sister Lydia. Molly and Lucy were at the Deacons but had dinners of their own. P.M. omitted the reading—and instead of a Sermon gave the Exposition of the forenoon Chapter; Somewhat enlarg'd. It was a Somewhat Cold Day—and I stood it with Difficulty: But would bless God for that measure of Strength and Comfort which I am favoured with. Was at home some while before sunsett. I reflect with a great deal of shame and sorrow on my scantiness and Barrenness; but the Week past has been a Time of much Engagement, and I could not well imagine I Should have full Preparation for the Sabbath. May God pity my Weakness and forgive my great Defects!

20. Nineteen persons, older and younger, Three with Teams, to get me wood. They got down to the Door 29 Load. They were Lieutenant Tainter with his Team and his Son, Mr. James Bowman with his Team and his son, Mr. Harrington with his Team and his son; Messers Martin Pratt, Daniel Hardy, Cornelius Biglo, William Pierce, Jonathan Forbush junior, Solomon Baker, Joseph Grout junior, Elijah Hardy, Thomas Hardy, Seth Miller, Daniel Forbush junior, Joseph Bowker, and Samuel Bumpso. P.M. there came up such a snow storm as made 'em break off a little earlyer than they otherwise perhaps would have done. I took Cold by being out among the People in the Snow.

21. Sister Lydia purposing to go down, but being the Preparation etc. for going was not affected till after one o'Clock p.m. therefore tho it was an inviting pleasant Day, Yet I conceiv'd it too late to set out to Day and perswaded her to adjourn it till tomorrow morning. My wife and I rode in our Slay to Lieutenant Tainters to the marriage of Joseph Bowker.⁸ Mr. Hutchinson from Grafton there. I was much afflicted with Toothach, Rheumatic Pains, and I was feverish—was not well, at Home or abroad. Went to bed much indispos'd. Ebenezer gather'd our Sheep home. In all 16.

22. Early in the Morning Stormy; but afterwards it clear'd off, and very Cold. Ebenezer in Lieutenant Tainters least Slay waited upon his Aunt Lydia⁹ to Cambridge. I am much indisposed with Pains in my Teeth, and at Times Rheumatic Darts in my Limbs: yet able, through Mercy, both to write and read. It proves exceeding Cold at Night. My little Son William putt up the Cattle and meated them himself tho so very Cold.

23. Neighbour William Rogers here again importuning me to suffer him to join with the Church. Catechiz'd at my House. Only six Boys besides my own in the forenoon: and in the Afternoon the Weather being Cold and the Roads bad, there came no Girls at all. At Eve Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward here, and put up with us for the Night. Josiah Lock¹⁰ (at my Request) is here to help my Billy in tending the Cattle and cutting Wood; and lodg'd here.

24. Lieutenant Ward left us towards noon, and Ensign Millar here and bought Two Spring Calves, for 6£ old Tenor. The Weather a little Moderator. I am still indispos'd, but Somewhat Easier: so that I go out, tho with Care.

25. A very Cold Night, and this morning very sharp. Captain Maynard sent Joshua Winchester (who lives with him) to Cut Wood at the Door and assist Billy about the Creatures. At Eve Ebenezer came home, having had a tedious Journey to Boston and Concord: he came from Concord to Day. N.B. a Letter

⁸ Bowker married Sarah Tainter, the daughter of Lieutenant Simon Tainter.

⁹ Parkman's sister-in-law, Lydia Champney.

¹⁰ The son of Joshua Lock of Westborough.

from Thomas of the abusive Detractions of Mr. Williams of Marlborough at Jones's Tavern at Concord. From Mr. Whiting Fullers Worthys.¹¹

26. A raw Cold, cloudy Day—but I was so much more Comfortable than I have been (tho Still indispos'd) that I ventur'd to Meeting. Read Exod. 9, gave some brief Observations only. Preach'd on 2 Tim. 4, 3, former part a. and p.m. P.M. read latter part of Luke 10. My wife din'd with me at Deacon Newtons. Got home in Comfort at Night. Blessed be God! We are much burthen'd with Stray Sheep.

27. A.M. Robert Cook¹² here to be examin'd etc. Sent 1/2 Dozen Fowls to Boston by Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard: being oblig'd to Sell and kill off every Thing that I can Spare, in order to preserve what live Stock may remain.

28. This Day in the Year 1730 my Honoured Father Deceas'd. I would not only remember the Death, but the Sudden manner of his being Seiz'd, and would beg of God so to prepare me, that I may be always ready for his Summons. My Wife and Dauter Mary made a visit to Lieutenant Eagers wife, it being good slaying. The Precinct (as Captain Maynard who came in, in the Evening Inform'd me) met together this Day to Consider my Circumstances—Yearly Support, and Entertainment on Sabbath noons. What they have done I expect to hear more particularly in due Time. In the mean While I desire to committ myself to God and his good Providence. The Lord careth for me. May I have grace, also, to put my intire Confidence in Him!

29. Neighbour Robert Cooks wife here in the Day Time, and He again in the Evening—A very Troublesome Case.

30. I have receiv'd no message from the Precinct. P.M. I rode over to Deacon Newtons to discourse with him about hiring part of his House, but he was not at Home. While I sat there Esq. Baker came in. After some Discourse we walk'd over to Neighbour Abner Newtons. Our Discourse there was also about my moving if I could find any Convenient House. Call'd at Merchant

¹¹ Thomas Fuller, *History of the Worthies of England* (London, 1662).

¹² The son of Cornelius Cook.

Rice's at Eve to see his sick Child. Rode around to Mr. Eliezer Rice's and left my Young Horse with him to be kept. The Season looks at present very terrible. Tight Shut up with Snow and some Days very Cold. It fills many (I suppose) with Concern. But we must remember Jehovah.

DECEMBER, 1749

1. Comes in with a strong Storm—rain'd all Day. Domestic Conversation about our Moving—appears no Small Matter.

2. Bright and pleasant. My wife finish'd a Cloth colour'd Russell Gown for me.

3. Read Exod. 10 with Exposition, and preach'd from 2 Tim. 4, 3. Din'd (by his renewed invitation to me, but no mention of any of the rest) at Deacon Newtons. Molly and Lucy and Billy tarry'd at the Meeting House. I enquir'd of Mrs. Newton what was become of them and she manifested concern and Disappointment for she had ask'd them (heretofore) and did Desire they might be with us at Dinner, and said she spoke to Billy (to Day) at the Meeting House Door, to come. (But I suppose they knew not upon what foot they were to come and therefore did not. It is a pity that this Affair has made any Difficulty.) P.M. I read part of Luke 11, viz. to 13, and after a few glances upon it, I wav'd the rest, to the sermon which was upon those words in 2. When you pray, say, Our Father etc. in which I improv'd what I had upon Mat. 6, 9. For tho I had writ more than might have serv'd for one Exercise, upon the Subject in the Morning yet I much rather chose to deliver as much of it as I well could at once. May God please to pardon my Defects, and own and bless my imperfect, if sincere Endeavours preventing misunderstandings of what has been offer'd, that men might be prejudic'd against seasonable Truth. May God enable us to see and embrace it as it is in Jesus, and be sanctify'd thereby! N.B. Besides Neighbour James Maynards going over to the Church of England, we hear sorrowfull News from Hardwick of some Number of those who

went from this Town (Mr. James Fay¹ etc.) Separating from the Church there and setting up John Roberts² late of Grafton, for their Preacher if not Teacher: and some among ourselves hankering to go after them.

4. [No entry.]

5. Mr. John Child Glazier here, mending etc. Stormy Day. Neighbour Eliezer Rice here p.m.

6. Mr. Robert Cooks wife here again. I acquaint her with Difficultys in the way of proceeding to propound her. Ephraim Whitney and Thankful Harrington marry'd a.m. Neighbour Hezekiah How and Neighbour Daniel Warrin assist my son in killing 3 Swine, one weighing above nine, another above 7, another almost 4 Score. Foreseeing I must give some of my Corn to my Cattle and Horses by reason of shortness of Hay, I chose to kill my Pork early tho it be small—have laid up the more Beef. N.B. Mr. Phinehas Hardy has brought 1/2 an Hundred and 8 pound of Iron from Sutton for me, and Mr. Samuel Williams borrows part of it of me. At Eve Mr. Billings, Mr. Bezaleel Eager, Captain Forbush and Lieutenant Thomas Forbush here. The last of them came to know whether I desir'd the Committee of the Precinct would call a precinct meeting to Consider of my Remove nigher the Meeting House, and would send them any Writing on that Hand. I told him I chose they Should themselves consult and advise what would be best to be done.

7. Sent Billy to Mr. Billings, who last night took a wrong Hat. He went also to Mr. Martyns to inform him of Mr. Maccartys preaching to our young men next Wednesday—and ask him and his wife to let us wait on them this Time. For I would by all means promote and strengthen the Bonds of our Fraternity.

¹ Son of the late Captain John Fay of Westborough. Stephen Fay, who had settled in Hardwick in 1746, was a founder of the Separatist Church, Congregational, in Hardwick, in 1750. Deacon Fay was named as a Tory in 1775 by the Hardwick Committee of Correspondence. George H. Johnson, *One Branch of the Fay Family Tree* (Columbus, O., 1913), p. 25.

² Roberts was not a college graduate but a lay-preacher or exhorter. There is no record that the Separatist Church of Hardwick had a settled minister. In 1761 Roberts and some others of the Congregation voted to move to Bennington, Vermont, and there they formed the first church in the state of Vermont. Paige, *Hardwick*, pp. 225-230.

8. Tis a great Favour in Providence that we have open and moderate weather again. Deacon Forbush here, and din'd with us. I am sorry there has been Trouble with Deacon Newton about my Dining at his House.

9. Lieutenant Tainter came to acquaint me that the Committee of the Precinct would meet at Esq. Bakers next Monday etc. to desire me to give them my Company there at that Time to confer with me about our Affairs and Circumstances at this Day: and especially with reference to my removal—also in the Name of Esq. Baker he desir'd I would henceforward till next May, myself and as many of my Family as Should please, would dine at his (Esq. Bakers) House on Lords Days. This was the Result of a Meeting which a Number of Southern Neighbours had at Lieutenant Tainters last Night, when likewise they had Discourse with Deacon Newton for his Conduct about this Affair. Lieutenant remark'd to me and strongly affirm'd that Deacon Newton, when three of them came to my House the Saturday before taking down the old Meeting House to desire and invite me to dine at their Houses on Sabbath Noons, (that then the Deacon) did not invite—as I had suppos'd and had often said.

10. Mr. Eliezer Rice sent my Horse in the Morning for us to Meeting. A.M. read the 10th Chapter of Exod. with some Expository remarks, but read P.M. Luke 11, from 14 to 36 without [?]. Preach'd a. and p.m. on 2 Tim. 4, 3, 4, which I have this Day Seen much more the need of, than while I was composing the Sermons. My Wife and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. I am inform'd that Neighbour Stephen Fay,³ since the forenoon sermon of last Lords Day has been so warm about leaving us and moving to Lambstown, that seat of Disorder and Separation, and principal subject of Discourse at this Time, that he last week went up and brought him a place there. God grant him Grace to make a good use of the seasonable word he has heard to Day! And may it be bless'd as a Solemn Warning to us all!

³ The brother of James Fay, who had already moved to Hardwick. Stephen became an innkeeper and prominent citizen of Hardwick. He later moved to Bennington and kept the Green Mountain House there.

11. P.M. according to the Request brot me by Lieutenant Tainter last Saturday I rode over to Esq. Bakers and Met the Committee of the Precinct viz. Esq. Baker, Lieutenant Tainter, Lieutenant Thomas Forbush, Messers James Bowman and Phinehas Hardy. The Business was, They wanted to know whether I expected or desir'd the Precinct to do any Thing for me about my Remove from my present Dwelling to the New Meeting House, which I certify'd them I depended upon their assistance. Was at Merchant Rice's and had some Talk there with Lieutenant Nathan Brigham of Southboro about the Land round the Meeting House and he seems willing to grant it.

12. Was at Captain Maynards.

13. Cold. Mr. Martyn and his wife made us a Visit, and din'd here. Mr. Maccarty came from Worcester and preach'd a Lecture to Young Men from Luke 16. If they hear not Moses etc. My son Ebenezer Set the Psalm: and Nathan Maynard read it. Mr. Stone⁴ and Mr. Smith⁵ came from Shrewsbury and din'd here but neither they nor Mr. Martyn or his wife went to Lecture. Mr. Edward Goddard came for a Copy of Mr. Isaac Stones Complaint. Hear that Job Cushing is come home.

14. Mr. Maccarty left us, to return home to Worcester.

15. [No entry.]

16. Court held at Esq. Liscombs,⁶ Mr. Abraham Temple and others having prosecuted a Grafton Bridegroom and some of his Attendants for abusing his son Joseph who with other youngsters from Mr. Jonathan Fays in this Town, broke forth Sounding an Horn etc. as the nuptial procession went up into Grafton from Esq. Bakers where their Marriage was Solemnized.

17. Cold and rugged Weather. Mrs. Chamberlin rode with my wife and Dauter Lucy and me in our slay. Read part of Exod. 12 and made the Exposition to be a.m. Sermon. My wife and Billy and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. I lengthen'd the Time to an Hour and

⁴ The Reverend Nathan Stone of Marlborough.

⁵ The Reverend Aaron Smith of Southborough.

⁶ Samuel Lyscom of Southborough was a Justice of the Peace.

half Intermission. P.M. read Luke 11, 14 to 37. Preach'd on Jer. 6, 16. Neighbour Eliezer Rice and his wife (tho so Cold a Day) went to Meeting at Grafton. My Lucy din'd at Mr. Abner Newtons. But O that we may be made willing to undergoe unavoidable Difficultys in getting to the Place of worship for the Sake of Communion with God. I have lov'd the Habitation of thine House, says David, and the place where thine Honour dwelleth.

18. Court held at Esq. Wards,⁷ the Opposite Party to those which prosecuted on Saturday, viz. Captain Drury and now prosecuter Temple's son, Eleazer Whitney and Two of Mr. William Nurse's sons, for their Behaviour. Samuel Bumpso here to borrow money, but declar'd himself to have been clear, not so much as a witness, nor any way concern'd, only that he ow'd his Landlord Fay some Money, and he now wanted it. I lent him 82/. A very Cold Day. P.M. Mrs. Ann Maynard made us a Visit, and it was at the Time when Oliver Whitney⁸ and Dorcus Forbush⁹ were marry'd. Neighbour Noah How came and took away Eight stray Sheep to keep, and legally Stray 'em.

19. My wife and I rode over to visit Mr. Beriah Rice's Family. Asaph¹⁰ is now confin'd to his Bed. We were also at Mr. Jonah Warrins and at Neighbor Pratts, whose youngest Child is Still in a weak state.

20. The season is somewhat Severe—Close Time for Spending Hay. But we are in the Hands of God whose tender Mercys are great. At Mr. Rice's Desire I wrote a Letter to President Holyoke concerning Asaphs confinement, and sent the pedigree of Mr. Secretary Wyllys¹¹ of Hartford. At Eve Captain Maynard here—made a Business of Consulting him about the Circumstances of my Remove, and desir'd him to Sell me some Land which lys near.

⁷ Nahum Ward of Shrewsbury.

⁸ The son of Nathaniel Whitney.

⁹ The daughter of the late Thomas Forbush.

¹⁰ Asaph Rice (Harvard 1752).

¹¹ George Wyllys, Secretary of Conn.

21. Very Cold. I kept myself very Close this Week to preparing my Sermons; and did accordingly get forward therein.

22. Somewhat moderater. Had prepar'd of Sermons as much as might well serve for Two Exercises—besides some Thoughts Expository of the Paragraph of the Chapter which we are next to read. At Eve was sent for to visit Mr. Hezekiah Pratts youngest Child, which Seems to be dying—went and pray'd. Some others of the Neighbours and their Wives being there also.

23. Added Somewhat more, by way of Reflection—to my Preparations. Very much wish and desire I could always Enjoy my Saturdays as now. But then it very much takes me off from other Studys. N.B. Mr. Warrin and his feeble wife here, and Mrs. Bowker; and din'd here.

24. The Weather somewhat troublesome. A.M. I read Exod. 12, 11 to 20, gave some brief unwritten Remarks or Glances—preach'd a. and p.m. on Jer. 6, 16. Din'd at Esq. Bakers, Molly at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's, and Lucy at Mr. Abner Newtons. P.M. read Luke 11, latter part. In returning home at Eve call'd in at Mr. Hezekiah Pratts, whose youngest Child lyes dead. N.B. It gave me great Relief to be so seasonably prepar'd for the Sabbath and Exercises were perform'd with much more pleasure. My Heart also was not altogether unaffected. Blessed be God for it.

25. At the Funerall of Mr. Pratts Child—carry'd Lucy, Billy and Sarah in the Slay. Lieutenant Bruce¹² was here about the Stables which Several of them had join'd to raise at the Meeting House and had done it last Friday, on the Land which I am buying of Lieutenant Brigham of Southboro.

26. Somewhat Cold but bright. My wife and I rode in the Slay to visit a Number of Neighbours viz. Captain Forbush,¹³ Old Mrs. Forbush,¹⁴ Lieutenant Bruce, Mr. Amsden, where we din'd—My little Alexander being with us. Then we proceeded to Elisha Wards and return'd by Isaac Amsdens. Were at Mr. Beemans and Eliphalet Adams's. Were oblig'd to leave the rest

¹² Abijah Bruce.

¹³ Samuel Forbush.

¹⁴ The widow of Thomas Forbush.

of the Familys to some other Time. But alas that no more good is done for the Souls of Men!

27. I think it was the Coldest Morning we have had this Year. But yet towards Noon came Neighbour John Rogers with his Team, and help'd Ebenezer draw two Pine Loggs to the Saw-mill, before Night.

28. It was very Cold—and somewhat Windy But I was oblig'd to provide another place (than Mr. Eliezer Rice's) for the Entertainment of my Horse. I undertook a walk—was at Mr. Pratts and Mr. Williams without success. N.B. Reckon'd with Mr. Ebenezer Rice, and din'd there—walk'd up to Mr. Grouts—in returning call'd at Moses Brigham's—visited old Mrs. Fay—Exhorted Jeduthun and his wife to attend to their Duty in making a Profession of Religion and that their Children might be baptiz'd—of which they now have five. Call'd also at Neighbour Eliezer Rice's.

29. Ebenezer is fitting a pair of Runners for the Chair to be plac'd on. Colonel Nahum Ward here. Wants Copys of Papers in the late Council at Shrewsbury. At Eve had account of the Free masons late procession at Boston.

30. Spent myself so much in my Expository Preparations that I was belated in preparing for p.m. but my mind had been before engag'd upon it.

31. A moderate pleasant Day. A.M. I read Exod. 12, 29 to 36. The Exposition was the forenoon Exercise. I din'd at Esq. Bakers. My Wife and Children return'd home in the Slay. P.M. I read Luke 12 to 21. Sermon on Jer. 6, 16. In both the Exercises I had reference to the Concluding of the Year. May God accompany etc. Had some lively sense of our Mortal state. May God impress my Soul thorowly! That when not only Years, but Time itself Shall finish, I may be ready! may be Secure and Happy—But I see I had need to be awake, and diligent for the Grand Period hastens upon Me apace. May God almighty and most mercifull grant His needed Grace!

JANUARY 1750

With all hearty Gratitude and praise I would magnifie the Name of God who through his Wonderful Patience and Longsuffering has Still protracted my worthless, unprofitable Life to the Commencement of yet another Year. I would Spend a little Time in Meditation on human Frailty and Mortality, and Compare the Divine Unchangeableness and Everlastingness. I would Consider the unsuitableness of immoderate Sollicitude and Anxiety about future Events in this World, but beg Grace to committ to God all that concerns me. I beg pardon through the Blood of Jesus the great Atonement of all Numberless Offences past, especially through the Course of the last Year: Entreat I may be enabled, and more quickened than ever to serve and Glorifie God in holiness, fruitfullness and faithfullness. But inasmuch as I may be call'd to some special Trials this Year (if my Life be preserv'd) in the Affair of my Remove from my present Dwelling, to be nearer to the New Meeting House, I beseech God to save me from Temptation or make a way for my Escape that I may be able to bear it! I spent the Chief of the Day retir'd, yet too brokenly.

2. Mr. Edward Goddard here in the Morning. The Society of Young Men came and Cut Wood for me, viz. Nathan Maynard, Daniel How, Jonas Bradish, Aaron Warrin by proxy scil Josiah Walker, Merodach Smith, Daniel Cook, Phinehas Maynard, Moses Warrin, Joseph Grout junior—but there was no other Team than my own which was manag'd by my son part of the Day—but it being warm and pleasant weather the Snow became at length too soft and sticky so that he left off Sledding. P.M. Sam Bumpso came to Cutt. At Evening we Sang. May God increase all grace and Goodness in them and make them all to be rich Blessings in their Generation!

3. A.M. to Southboro to Lieutenant Brigham¹ to Speak with him again about the Land near the Meeting House, but he was not at home. I din'd there and then return'd home as soon as I could that I might get upon my Journey p.m. to Upton. Mr. James Bradish accompany'd me to Mr. Elijah Warrins, and Mr. Mar-

¹ Timothy Brigham.

shall Baker from thence to Captain Hazzletine's² where I lodg'd. But neither Mr. Hall³ nor Mr. Frost⁴ nor Mr. Dodge⁵ (who were expected) were there.

4. Fast at Upton in order to Calling a Minister; and that they might be better prepar'd for that, to renew Covenant as a Church. No Minister came till afternoon to assist. Mr. Frost came in service Time, and with him Mr. Hutchinson.⁶ We had but one Exercise. I preach'd on Jer. 3, 15 and after Mr. Frosts praying, the Church very solemnly declar'd their Consent to the Covenant (which had been before hand prepar'd and agreed upon) the men by rising up and lifting up their Hands; the women by rising up. Of men there were present, and thus transacted, Eleven: of women but Three. It was a very solemn season. I hope we had the presence of God. May He be pleas'd to pardon what was amiss, and accept the offering of his People. We sung the Close of Ps. 118. We retir'd to Captain Sadlers⁷ and supp'd. And at Eve the Brethren of the Church who had transacted as aforesaid, Sign'd the Coveant. N.B. Mr. Benjamin Palmers Offence with me remov'd. N.B. a Number of Separatists at Captain Sadlers, who himself did not (I think) go to meeting. I rode to Mill-River with Mr. Frost, and one Mr. Bointon. We call'd at Captain Tylers⁸ and Dr. Scammells.⁹ I lodg'd at Mr. Frosts; and Mr. Bointon kept my Horse. A Cold Night.

5. A very Cold Morning, but journeyed Home, calling at many Houses—Mr. David Tylers, where I din'd—Mr. Matthew Tafts, Mr. Gasketts, Mr. Chaddocks, Deacon Forbushs, and Lieutenant Taynters. Found my Tabernacle in peace. D.G.

6. Snow. An Exposition on Exod. 12, from 37 is all I can prepare.

7. A.M. Exposition Exod. 12 from 37. My wife and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. P.M. read Luke 12 from 22. Distinguish'd 33 and

² John Hazeltine.

³ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

⁴ The Reverend Amariah Frost of Milford.

⁵ Ezekiel Dodge (Harvard 1749), a young preacher. *Sibley*, XII, 367-369.

⁶ Aaron Hutchinson, the preacher of Grafton.

⁷ John Sadler of Upton.

⁸ Nathan Tyler of Milford.

⁹ Samuel Scammell, the physician of Milford.

repeated Exposition on Mat. 6, 19, 20, 21. A considerable Cold Day, but God sustains us.

8. A very Cold Day. Mr. Jeduthun Fay came and bought seven Sheep of me, (3 of them Lucy's) for 12£ old Tenor and took a poor Ewe with Lamb to winter for me. Mr. Thomas Whitney was to take my Horse to keep.

9. A very tedious Cold Snow Storm. The Mercifull God have Compassion on the miserable and Distress'd! Whilst Blessed be his Name for our Comforts!

10. A Lovely Day. I rode to Mr. Elisha Wards about the Land (which he holds in Common with Lieutenant Brigham) round our New Meeting House. Cold at Eve in riding home. N.B. The Conduct of William Rogers to Day at my House would not so much do the least Neighbourly Kindness, *E. g.* Stand at a place to stop the Geese when we wanted to catch one but went away in a Strange Frame. I went and talk'd with his Parents and Brethren. Sent to Brother Samuel Parkman 20£ old Tenor by Nathan Maynard.

11. At Mr. Ebenezer Rice's—obtain'd of Mr. Rice to go to Mr. Stephen Fay and endeavour to trade with him for his Land on the Plain before the Meeting House. Thence I went to Deacon Newtons and reckon'd with him. N.B. Mr. Benjamin Fay there. When I came home found Lieutenant Tainter here (who was here also to see me last night, endeavouring then in vain) to speak with me about keeping some of my Cattle, and to Comfort me under my Circumstances with hopes of what may be done by the precinct for my remove.

12. Mr. Simon Tainter of Grafton here, but he did not take any Cattle as I expected. Mr. Ebenezer Rice makes me some Return from Neighbour Stephen Fay—that he was willing to sell the Land for £160 old Tenor. At Eve came Rev. Mr. Campbell of Oxford and lodged here.

13. Rainy. Yet Mr. Campbell set out for Sutton.

14. Clear'd up pritty Cold. Read and Expounded Exod. 8. Lucy and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. Molly dines at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. P.M. read Luke 13 and preach'd on Exod. 13 Two last

verses. Manning,¹⁰ a junior Sophister, who keeps School at Mr. Daniel Warrins, Supp'd and Lodg'd here, at Ebenezers Invitation.

15. A Remarkable Day! The Parish came together at the Meeting House to consider and provide for my Remove from my present Dwelling. N.B. Lieutenant Tainter here. Captain Maynard (came at my Desire). I ask'd him (as I have of late Several Times) to sell his Land nigh the Meeting House but he refuses—is very much out of Humour, to my Grief, as he has been a worthy neighbour; and I fear he will be very much incapacitated by this Ruffle, to receive any good. I sent a Paper to the Precinct by Lieutenant Tainter. Tho it was a Cold Day I rode over to Deacon Newtons. At Eve came in (to Deacon Newtons) Mr. Ebenezer Rice and inform'd me (agreeable to my Desire) that Neighbour Stephen Fay would be at my House tomorrow to finish the Bargain about the Land aforesaid, and afterwards came in the Deacon, Esq. Baker and Lieutenant Tainter. They inform'd me that the people at their meeting made no Vote upon my Affair. But all Things relating to my Remove are left in Confusions, their Minds being very much Divided. Many persons were for granting no more than 500£ naked and according to the present Value, nor would they vote that to be put into a Rate without I would manifest myself contented with it. We had a great Deal of Discourse at the Deacons upon what had pass'd in the Day—and the Tendency of those Things.¹¹ N.B. talk'd with the Deacon alone concerning the Paper which a Committee (of which he was one) prepar'd us a message from the precinct to me in answer etc. but tho it was not voted yet doth said paper lye among the papers of the precinct to my great Disadvantage and Reproach. I therefore desir'd the Deacon to take Care that it be destroy'd; or else let me have the Benefit of putting in a Reply to lye along with it. My Wife and several Children much indispos'd.

16. Mr. Stephen Fay came here and brought his Plotts that I might make the writings respecting the Land I have propos'd to buy of him, provided we can agree upon the Terms. He din'd

¹⁰ Joseph Manning (Harvard 1751), later a chaplain of the Continental Army.

¹¹ See DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, p. 135.

here. But Mr. Fay loaded our Bargain with Demands which Mr. Rice had never told me of, viz. that I must throw up my Expectation of the Condition of his possessing the Three Acres which were laid out to me, but which now he obliges me to buy at So dear a Rate of him, which Condition was, that he should make over Right to me to take up Three Acres of Common Land instead of it: Yet even this I conceded to hopes to make the Bargain easier in other respects, scil. respecting the Money and Time of payment. We made several proposals, but finally I agreed to go to drawing the Instruments against Tomorrow p.m. leaving a Space to insert that of the Terms he propos'd to my Choice, which I should like best. And thus he left me. One of the ways or kinds of Terms he had left me was, that I should give Such a Bond as those had give who had lately been buying of him, Such as Esq. Baker etc. Nigh Evening I rode to Esq. Baker to Consult him about those Bonds. In Conversation with him he gave such Account of the Temper of the Precinct Yesterday, and the little prospect of its being better—that, considering this and therewith the Difficulty about the Payment, I hearken'd to the Esquire's Council not to Engage, if I could fairly desist; and defer it a little while, till I should be able to see what would come out of my Circumstances among this People. I first appriz'd Mr. Rice of it, and then went to Mr. Fay. I acquainted him that since he left me I had met with what had much mov'd me to come, and desire him to wave the Bargain for a while, or, as the Case now Stood with me with Regard to the Parish and as there was so much difficulty in knowing what could be just and safe in the Payment in so very Critical a juncture, I must desire him to throw it up. He told me he had as lieve as not—Upon which it was all dissolv'd and the Whole Affair fell to the Ground. Hear that Dr. Breck¹² is very ill.

17. At Eve Master Manning brought me a Letter from Mrs. Pierpoint¹³ of New-Haven. Several Children yet indispos'd, but my wife is about again.

¹² Samuel Breck, the physician of Worcester, was Parkman's brother-in-law.

¹³ Mrs. James Pierpont, Jr.

18. A Cool Day, but I was oblig'd to go and look after my Horse at Thomas Whitneys. My wife and I took the Opportunity in my Chair upon Runners, to visit several Familys Mr. Grouts, Jonathan Fays, his uncle Benjamin Fays.

19. Rugged Weather. Mr. Josiah Jones¹⁴ of Stockbridge here.

20. [No entry].

21. We rode in the Chair upon runners—a Cool Day yet the sun shin'd. Fewer at Meeting than usual a.m. More p.m. A.M. read Exod. 14, 1-20. Gave an Exposition. My wife din'd with me at the Justice's. Lucy at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's, Billy at Mr. Abner Newtons. At noon receiv'd a Letter from sister Breck of Worcester of the Doctors illness. P.M. read Luke 14, and for a Sermon repeated the Exposition on Mat. 6, 21, and Luke 12, 34.

22. My Wife and I rode to Worcester to See Brother Breck. Find him Somewhat better. Din'd there. P.M. at Mr. Maccartys.¹⁵ He rode with me to See Mr. Joshua Biglo whose House and Two Children were burnt last Saturday morning: at which he and his wife were much Scorch'd and confin'd to their Beds. At their request I pray'd with them. At Eve Mr. Maccarty and I were at Colonel Chandlers but he was from home. My Wife Sat up watching with her Brother. I lodg'd at Mr. Maccartys.

23. Brother Breck is considerably reviv'd and in a much more hopefull way. I din'd at Colonel Chandlers, and Mr. Maccarty and his wife likewise. N.B. the Colonel much disappointed that my wife did not come: Whereas her Brother was so fond of his Company that he would by no means consent to it. P.M. we return'd home. N.B. Call'd at Mr. Cushings¹⁶ and at Lieutenant Eagers¹⁷ both going and coming.

24. Mr. Jacob Rice, Constable for the north part of the Town here, and Saluted me in a perfectly New Manner, viz. with my son Ebenezers Rates—to the Province Tax, viz. £3.4.4. I have

¹⁴ Deacon Jones, one of the first white inhabitants of Stockbridge, was also called Captain Jones. Electa F. Jones, *Stockbridge, Past and Present* (Springfield, 1854), pp. 148-150.

¹⁵ The Reverend Thaddeus Maccarty of Worcester.

¹⁶ The Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁷ Bezaleel Eager of Westborough.

Daily new Hints of the Great Disquietments in this Parish by means of the Affair of my Remove. But God grant me the Patience and Wisdom necessary for me! My Wife much indispos'd and taken off.

25. Mrs. Tainter and Daniel Hastings din'd here. P.M. Captain Maynard brought me a sorrowfull Letter from my Eldest Brother of the Dangerous Condition of my sister Willard¹⁸ is in, and that if I would see her alive I must hasten down. Deacon Forbush here to talk with me about the uneasiness in the Minds of people touching the Charge of my Remove. I walk'd with the Deacon, went as far as Mr. Pratts and got him to go for my Horse, who accordingly brought him from Mr. Jonathan Fay's. N.B. Word Sent by Mrs. Tainter to Mary Woodwell not to come to live here.

26. Set out Early for Boston. Call'd at Mr. Tim Warrins where was Lieutenant Tainter with money for me. I left a Line in his Hands directed to one of the Committee of the Precinct touching the Business of next Wednesday. Call'd at Mr. Stones¹⁹ at Southboro—at Mr. Livermores²⁰ at Weston—at Captain Tainters²¹ and Mr. Dix's²² at Watertown. Put up my Horse at Mr. Blakes in Boston where Mr. Whipple lodg'd; and thence I hasten'd to my Sister who was as yet alive tho very ill of a pleuratic Disorder and peripneumony.²³ She was also much distress'd in her Mind, and under apprehension that Death can not be far off. Brother William has been ill, but is recovering. D.G. Lodg'd at Dr. Parkmans. N.B. Mr. Taylor²⁴ of Milton dy'd this Morning! Molly went over to Mr. Palatiah Rice's and brought Martha Pannell to live with us.

¹⁸ Parkman's sister, Mrs. Josiah Willard.

¹⁹ The Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

²⁰ Joseph Livermore was frequently a Representative of Weston.

²¹ John Tainter, the brother of Deacon Simon Tainter of Westborough. Bond, *Watertown*, I, 597.

²² James Dix, who kept a shop in Watertown. Bond, *Watertown*, I, 199.

²³ Peripneumony or peripneumonia, an old name for inflammation of the lungs, or pneumonia.

²⁴ The Reverend John Taylor (Harvard 1721), the minister of the First Church in Milton, 1728-1750. Sibley, VI, 569-571.

27. Visited my Sister, who remains in much the Same distress'd Condition as last Night. Din'd at Brother Samuels and Mr. Whipple with me, who took Care of my Horse till Monday when he is to ride him Home. With my dear Sister at Eve who is Still in great Distress and grows weaker. Yet She entertains an Hope in God thro Christ which is as an Anchor fasten'd etc. And were it not for her burthen'd Mind, could bear the anguishes of her Body, even tho she despairs of continuing in this World. Thinks She shall never See another Sabbath after this which (I intimated to her) is now begun—(But I keep my reckoning of Time here, after a Roman Manner). Lodg'd at the Doctors again.

28. Visited my Sister in the Morning. She told me She had had an horrible Night. Complain'd of the Vilest Things entering into her Mind which She Seem'd to be full of Indignation at. She desir'd Prayers at both Meeting Houses. I wrote Several Notes. Attended at the New North. Sat in Brother Samuels Pew, where was Mr. Whipple also. Mr. Eliot²⁵ preach'd on John 15. Of the Spiritual Union to Jesus Christ. In Sermon Time Mrs. Kelland came under the Window and gave us to understand we must return to my Sister. Brother Samuel and I went accordingly. Sister was Still breathing, but, not Sensible. We commended her to God by Prayer. She expir'd just as we finish'd, About 1/2 past 11 a.m. and hope She Sleeps in Jesus. One of the most affectionate of Women. May God of his infinite Mercy grant this Providence mayn't go over without Special Benefit to my own Soul! I had determin'd not to preach to Day: but Mr. Webb²⁶ sent his Son with So urgent a Letter that I went to him and din'd with him. He was So ill that I thought it my Duty to comply—for that weeping ought not to hinder Sowing. I preach'd therefore as I was able p.m. on Gal. 2, 20. At Eve at Brother Parkman's, our remaining kindred being together and Some few Friends, (Colonel Cotton,²⁷ Mr. Thomas Stoddard,²⁸ etc.) I delivered an Exercise on John 12, 35. Lodg'd at the Doctors.

²⁵ The Reverend Andrew Eliot.

²⁶ The Reverend John Webb of the New North Church in Boston.

²⁷ Roland Cotton (Harvard 1719) was a Clerk of the House of Representatives, a Justice of the Peace, and a lieutenant colonel. *Sibley*, VI, 298-304.

²⁸ Sometimes called Captain Stoddard.

29. In the Morning early walk'd up to Mr. Blakes to Send another Letter per Mr. Whipple to my wife, but he was gone. I took Cold by walking in the wet Streets—din'd at Mr. Cowels²⁹—felt but poorly, yet visited divers Friends—Elder Cheever³⁰ etc. Lodg'd at Brother Parkman's. N.B. I remember the wormwood and the gall of this Day, 14 Years since.

30. Walk'd out—but was much indispos'd—went as far as Mrs. Negus's and din'd with her. At Eve among divers Friends—Mr. Thomas Stoddard very kind—daily visited the Corps of my dear Sister. Lodg'd as last Night.

31. Din'd at Mr. Stoddards—A.M. much better than I was—may God Sanctify his holy Hand upon Me! 'tis heavy work now before me. Attended the Funeral of my dear and only Sister. My Brother Samuel led Sarah Tyley and I led sister Rebecca. Brother Parkman was confin'd. The Bearers were Deacon Larabee, Messers Leazonby, Stoddard, Grant, Greenough and Bradford. Brother Samuel and I went to Brother Parkmans and Spent the Evening together—in Conversation according to the season. May God prepare me for my Turn! Lodg'd at the Doctors.

FEBRUARY, 1750.

1. Foul Weather, but I went to the Public Lecture Mr. Checkley of the old North preach'd on Ps. 40, 1, 2, 3. May God forgive my wanderings and bless it to my souls profit! Din'd at Brother Samuels. P.M. I visited the Honourable Thomas Hubbard.¹ Mr. Eliot there. Mr. Hubbard (I think) had been himself at the Funeral of our dear Friend and Class-mate Mr. Taylor of Milton, Yesterday, whose Death is much lamented. I heard of the Funeral seasonably but could not attend it, having the like work to do, where I was yet more nearly concern'd. May all have a proper Effect upon my poor insensible Heart! Visited Dr. Sewall² and Mr. Prince.³ When I return'd at Evening to my

²⁹ Parkman's niece, Elizabeth, married Peam Cowell of Boston.

³⁰ Joshua Cheever, a deacon of the New North Church.

¹ (Harvard 1721). Hubbard, one of Parkman's classmates, was treasurer of Harvard College, Justice of the Peace, and Commissary General of Mass. *Sibley*, VI, 490-495.

² The Reverend Joseph Sewall of the Old South Church.

³ The Reverend Thomas Prince of the Old South Church.

Brother Samuels Mr. Cook of Westborough had been there with my Horse, and a Letter from my dear Spouse at Home, which inform'd of my son Thomas ill at Concord. My Horse was kept at Mr. Thomas Stoddards Stable; but Mr. Cook brought both Hay and Provinder for him. I lodg'd at Brother Samuels.

2. Undertook my Journey from Boston about 10 a.m. Din'd at Brother Champney's at Cambridge. Call'd at Mr. Stephen Prentice's⁴ who was confin'd to his Chamber; and at Mr. Hancocks⁵ at Lexington, but he was not at home. The old Lady receiv'd and entertain'd me kindly. At Concord at the first of Evening. My son had been much indispos'd, and weaken'd by Vomiting, bleeding at the Nose, and purging—but was Somewhat better, through Gods Goodness. Mr. Minot⁶ at Mr. Goolds. Visited the Colonel. Lodg'd at Mr. Bliss's⁷ who also kept my Horse.

3. After a Visit to my son, I Set out again on my Journey home. Din'd at Mr. Smiths⁸ at Marlborough. Found my Family well—Blessed be God!

4. Read Exod. 14, 21 to the End. Preach'd a. and p.m. on Tit. 2, 13. N.B. was mov'd exceedingly p.m. May God grant it may be abiding on my own Spirits, and have a Suitable influence upon all the Audience! P.M. read Luke 15. My wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers--Molly at Lieutenant Tainters, William at Mr. Williams's. Ebenezer and Martha Pannell came home. At Eve, Master Manning at Supper, and into the Evening. Snow Storm in the Night or

5. Morning. Ebenezer return'd my Horse to Mr. Jonathan Fays to be kept there again. Mr. Whitney came to discourse with me about the precinct Affair. N.B. they adjourn'd their late meeting to February 13 as I am inform'd. Mr. Whitney seems much dispos'd for Peace, while others, it seems, are in Ruffle

⁴ A former selectman of Cambridge. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 630.

⁵ The Reverend John Hancock.

⁶ Timothy Minot (Harvard 1747) was keeping school in Concord. He became a well known physician there. *Sibley*, XII, 194-195.

⁷ The Reverend Daniel Bliss of Concord.

⁸ The Reverend Aaron Smith.

especially Some in the South East Corner. The Weather clears up very Cold, and it grows a distressing Time among people, respecting their Cattle; Hay being So very Short, there is reason for much Concern,—but must Confide in God.

6. I visited Mr. Martyn—found him confin'd by his taking Physic. Din'd with Mrs. Martyn^o—return'd before sunsett. Mr. Francis Whipple and his wife made us a Visit. Master Manning at Eve and lodg'd here. N.B. he finish'd school keeping.

7. Ebenezer in the slay to Concord for Thomas. Cold morning moderate p.m.

8. Thomas brought home by his Brother. Drisly Weather p.m. At Eve Mr. Daniel Hardy here and pays me more money. Old Mr. Whipple and his wife make us a long visit and Sup with us.

9. Lieutenant Tainter here to acquaint me that the Precinct had adjourn'd their late meeting to Tuesday the 13th of the Month. He beseeches me to remember the old Mens Council to Rehoboam, and Speak kindly to this people etc. At Eve Colonel Ward here, for whom I had transcrib'd the papers of the late Council at Shrewsbury, for which he oblig'd me to take a 20/ Bill, though I once and again refus'd to receive any Thing. N.B. I received a Letter from Mr. Stone of Southborough giving me his advice about the 500£ vote of this precinct, and what I had best intimate to them.

10. My Son Thomas is Somewhat better I hope—but seems dull and inactive yet.

11. Read Exod. 15, beginning, but not having as yet given the Exposition of the Close of Chapter 14, which exhibits the Ground and Occasion of that famous song, I made that the Exercise for the Forenoon instead of a Sermon. My wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers. P.M. read Luke 16. Preach'd on Numb. 23, 10. Occasion'd by the Death both of my dear Sister Willard and old Mr. Thomas Knowlton a very godly and worthy man, whose Decease, tho he was very aged and infirm is greatly to be lamented; and we have much reason to wish our Death and last End might be like his. My son Thomas at meeting p.m.

^o The Reverend John Martyn of Northborough.

12. Visited Mr. Abner Newton, who has relaps'd. P.M. wrote a Line to Mr. Stone in reply to his of the 5th instant, by one Barton. At Eve Ebenezer taken very ill, Shaking and great pain in his Side follow'd with Fever and Thirst. N.B. he had winnow'd some Quantity of Indian Corn in the Day and very probably took Cold by it.

13. Ebenezer So ill that I sent for Mr. Stephen Maynard to go for Dr. Gott,¹⁰ who accordingly went for him. While my Neighbour was gone the Pain in Ebenezers Side was very extreme. The Doctor himself came not, but his young man Frink,¹¹ who blooded my Son. He was Somewhat easier and I walk'd over to the Meeting about my Affairs. The Moderator Sent for me desiring that I would go in to the Meeting. I went in accordingly. Utter'd my Mind to the precinct by word of Mouth: the Substance of what was Said I have writ out. Retir'd to Mr. Abner Newtons. A Committee came to me there, viz. Messers Phinehas Hardy, Eliezer Rice, and Jonas Brigham; their Errand was to know whether I had ever accepted the Precincts Votes of February 5 and 8, 1744/5? I Sent word "that I always look'd upon myself as having accepted them." This I wrote and Sent by them, and added by word of mouth (which I desir'd 'em to take notice of) that the particular manner in which I accepted, has been exhibited partly in my paper of February 8, 1744/5 (which the precinct had and read that Day) and partly in a paper which was my design'd, and full answer, which always lay ready for them.

14. As to Ebenezer, the pains are moderated, but he has a Strong Fever. Dr. Gott came and blooded him. Storm of Snow. Captain Maynard came to See us in our Affliction. At Eve Ebenezer very restless; has been all along very Thirsty: and his Case throws us into much Concern.

15. We watch with Ebenezer ourselves; One setting up the fore-part, another the latter part of the Night. In the Morning he Seem'd to be Somewhat Comfortable, but it was not long before he grew worse. Neighbour Eliezer Rice came kindly to see

¹⁰ Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

¹¹ John Frink, the son of the Reverend Thomas Frink of Rutland, Mass., did not have a college education, but he later practised "physic" in Rutland. Reed, *Rutland*, pp. 98-99.

us: went home and return'd again to cutt Loggs at the Door. But Ebenezer grew so bad, and at Times Somewhat Delirious that I Sent Mr. Rice to Dr. Gott; who came up with him p.m. My son is much distress'd about the State of his Soul. At his Special Request I pray'd with him. N.B. Mr. Pratt kindly Sent Cornelius Cook to cutt wood at the Door. At Eve Deacon Newton, Lieutenant Tainter, and Mr. Francis Whipple came as a Committee (they were the Majority thereof, Captain Baker and Lieutenant Thomas Forbush being the other two that came not) to inform me of Two Things from the Precinct, one which had pass'd into a Certainty: if I would accept of it: namely that this Precinct had voted that the grant of 500£ old Tenor made in the Year 1744/5 Should be put into a Rate, to be gather'd and paid me. The other Thing was not Voted, but much talk'd of, and they (the Committee) were desir'd by a great many to propose it to me, namely, whether I would rather choose to tarry where I am, if the precinct will give me an hundred pounds old Tenor per Annum more of Sallery? N.B. They acquainted me that what was voted, as above, was with freeness and Love. I desir'd Time to consider of what they had said. They each of them for their own particular parts gave me their Advice that I would take up with it cheerfully for they had reason to hope that many people would fall in and generously assist. N.B. Martha Pannells Brother Moses Pannell and her Cousen Abraham Black here to see Martha, but by reason of the Trouble in my House they lodg'd at Captain Maynards. I Sat up till between 2 and 3 o'Clock with Ebenezer who is very ill.

16. Sent for the Two Young Men aforesaid who were at Breakfast with me. Very Cold Day, yet Neighbour Jonathan Rogers is moving his wife and Children to Day, up to Mr. Lulls at Ware River. Ebenezer very ill yet. Thomas, through divine Goodness, able to tend the Cattle, But is not free of pain and Indisposition. At Eve came Forbush and afterwards Benjamin Tainter,¹² and they by turns watch'd with Ebenezer. The weather very Extreme.

¹² The son of Deacon Simon Tainter.

17. Ebenezer more Shatter'd and delirious when he wakes up; his Fever somewhat off in the morning but returns very Strong at about 10 a.m. as it did also yesterday. The morning exceeding Cold, So that the Doctor did not come: Sent Master Frink who tells me the Doctor judges it will go hard with my son. The Troubles of my Heart are greatly enlarg'd: O that God would bring me out of my Distresses! My Neighbours kind and ready to assist us. Neighbour Eliezer Williams came p.m. to help us about wood, as Benjamin Tainter assisted a.m. Joshua Winchester came at Night.

18. Joshua Winchester having watch'd acquaints us that Ebenezer tho very bad in the fore part of the Night, yet slept considerably well the latter, and Seems better this morning. The Glory be to God, who seems to appear for his Help. Dr. Gott came before Meeting. Says he sees no Dangerous Symptoms but hopes there is an imperfect Crisis: only he does not know what to say of his Spitting bloody matter. I went to Meeting—read Exod. 15 and gave some Exposition. Preach'd on Numb. 23, 10. Rode home at noon. Martha Pannell din'd at Captain Bakers but the rest of my Family at Home. Ebenezer's Fit does not come on as fear'd. P.M. Read Luke 17. Said a few Things Extemporaneously on it. Preach'd on Heb. 4, 7, improving Some part of Sermon on John 6, 12, Scil. from page 6 to 18. At Eve Forbush, but return'd (to his uncle Holloways).

19. Aaron Warrin watch'd last Night with Ebenezer who we hope is thro Gods great Mercy a little better. Neighbours Edwards Whipple and Eleazer Williams came and kindly sledded wood. It was the more kind and seasonable as it proved a considerable stormy Time p.m. yet they were not beat off, but got to the Door 10 Turns, the wood being already Cut to their Hands. They din'd with us, as did Mr. Stone of Southboro who kindly came to see us. The Snow prevail'd pritty much towards Eve. It put us in Mir.d of the Great Snow storm which came this Day 33 Years agoe. Ebenezer Spitts bloody matter to a greater Degree. My Son William taken ill, having took Cold Yesterday (most probably) in coming from Meeting. Mr. Daniel Hardy,

Collector for the last Year, paid me the last of what he was to gather for my Sallery and support for the Year past.

20. Was Somewhat concern'd about Ebenezers spitting Blood, but this Morning it disappears. Abraham Batchellor had watch'd. Billy seems better in the first of the Morning, but afterwards droops again. Dr. Gott here. He gives Billy a Purge. Lucy complains and is laid by. P.M. Mr. Martyn and his Wife came to see us in our Affliction. He pray'd with us. We have much Reason for Serious Reflection. In this Day of Adversity we Should Consider. May God grant us the Grace needed!

21. Ebenezer considerably better—blessed be God! Lucy much indispos'd Still, but Billy is at his Lessons again. Captain Maynard and Deacon Forbush here. P.M. Lieutenant Tainter he informs me that he finds he shall be very short of Hay and must get some other place for my Two Heifers which he has in keeping. Thomas trims apple Trees etc.

22. Rode to Southboro—at Mr. Johnsons to Buy Corn for my Horse at Mr. Fays. Din'd at Mr. Stones. N.B. Mr. Thomas How and his despairing Wife there. Rode to Marlborough. Deacon Tainters,¹³ Dr. Gotts (for Bitters for Ebenezer) at Mr. Smiths, Colonel Williams's.¹⁴ Heard of the Death of Moses How of Rutland Esq., a Gentleman I was well acquainted with.

23. Justice Baker here to see us in our Affliction, but my Children are thro Mercy better. Thomas had a Ratteen Banyan made by Mrs. Lucy Bowker. Mr. Samuel Fay junior brought me an English Cheese from Boston.

24. Very fine Spring like weather for several Days.

25. Great Rains a.m. and the Roads being exceeding Hollow I did not go to Meeting—but perform'd divers Exercises in my own Family. Neighbour Noah How came and join'd with us. He din'd with us. Deacon Forbush came from the Meeting House at noon, the Rain slacking. I went to meeting p.m. Read Luke 18, preach'd on Numb. 23, 10 and may God grant us both to live the Lives and die the Deaths of the Righteous!

¹³ Joseph Tainter of Marlborough.

¹⁴ Abraham Williams of Marlborough.

26. Letter from Rev. Mr. Maccarty containing a Request in behalf of Mr. Joshua Biglo for a Contribution here. Mr. Hutchinson who preach'd at Southboro Yesterday, din'd here. P.M. Mr. Stone to Esq. Baker, as Answer to the Committee who were lately with me to acquaint me with what the precinct had voted about the 500^l. being put into a Rate. Lieutenant Holloway came to see Ebenezer. He informs me that David Willson has elop'd.

27. I was at Esq. Bakers and Ebenezer Rice's. I call'd there a.m. At Mr. Martyns P.M. to desire him to preach my Lecture. My wife at Mr. John Chamberlins. Brother Hicks here.

28. Thomas return'd to Mr. Goolds at Concord. P.M. my wife and I made a Visit to Mr. Abner Newton who is in a Languishing Condition. N.E. He put into my Hand a 20 shilling Bill New Tenor. I took the more Notice of this because of the State of my Mind to Day: Reflecting on the Trials I meet with in this Parish about my Remove, I nevertheless did in some Measure acquiesce in the will of God as being wisest and best.

MARCH, [1750].

1. Fine Day. Mr. Cushing here and wants Advice in their Troubles which increase rather than diminish. Mr. Isaac Stones¹ uneasiness So great that he moves for a Dismission and Colonel Ward² is not far from asking the Same. Mr. Martyn here likewise. The both din'd here. The Latter preach'd my Lecture. Text Eccl. 1, 2. They went from Meeting, to Southborough.

2. Tho yesterday and for several Days, it had look'd like Spring, yet this Morning has a winter Face again. Brother Hicks³ din'd here.

3. Ebenezer So far recover'd that today he came out of his Room and din'd with us. Blessed be God for this Token of His Goodness!

¹ Lieutenant Stone was one of the first selectmen of Shrewsbury. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, pp. 423-424.

² Nahum Ward, the magistrate.

³ Parkman's brother-in-law, John Hicks of Sutton.

4. A.M. read Exod. 16. Exposition with Application to the Occasion of the Communion which was administer'd today. I din'd at Justice Bakers. My Wife and Dauter Molly tarry'd at the Meeting House. P.M. on Eph. 1, 3. Have but two low and dull sense of these great Things. O that God might raise and quicken me by his almighty Grace and Spirit!

5. Having appointed the Catechizing to Day at the School House on the South part of the Town I rode over to attend upon it. At Deacon Newtons Desire I din'd at his House. N.B. had no message from the Town meeting about my Prayer with them. Know not whether there was any at all. At Catechizing about 45 Children. Mr. Ezekiel Dodge here at Eve. He lodg'd here. N.B. his Call at Abington.

6. Rode with Mr. Dodge to his uncle Joseph Knowltons, and din'd there. Proceeded to see his aged grandmother, and uncles Abraham and Ezekiel. At Eve in returning I call'd at Mr. Francis Whipples. N.B. his Discovering to me the Temper and Proceedings of the late precinct Meeting about my Removal and their Endeavours to have the grant of 500£ loaded with new and hard Conditions before they would vote to enter it into a Rate. He also discover'd to me that he had in his Hands my Paper of March 3, 1745/6 which was my Answer to the Precincts renewed Call—which had it been seen or remember'd at the Time of the late meetings about my Affairs would have prevented much Trouble. Mr. Daniel Hardy riving out Posts for me.

7. Rode to Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlins etc. Visited a sick Child of Mr. Joslyns.

8. My Wife and I rode to Mr. Martyns Lecture. Mr. Eliezer Rice favour'd me with his Mare. Din'd there. Mr. Smith there also—but Mr. Cushing preach'd on John 6, 26. At our Return Esq. Baker took Mr. Rice's Horse to deliver him to his Master. N.B. Lucy at Mr. John Chamberlins while her Huband is gone to Boston.

9. Raw Cold. Several Cold Nights of late. Mr. Chamberlin return'd last night from Boston. N.B. he paid 6£ old Tenor to

Mr. S. Procter for Cheese for me—also 14 shillings for Chocolat and 6 shillings for Rice.

10. [No entry.]

11. Read and briefly expounded Exod. 17. Preach'd on Eph. 1, 3, a. and p.m. My Wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers, where was also Mr. John Nichols of Boston. P.M. read Luke 19 from number 28.

12. Rode to Mr. Elisha Wards and to Lieutenant Brigham. Lieutenant Tainter with me, endeavouring to trade with owners of the Land round about the Meeting House. I din'd there. P.M. rode up to our Meeting House the Precinct being met there for the choice of Officers, and I desir'd to know their minds respecting Two Requests I had Receiv'd—one from Revd. Mr. Maccarty in behalf of Mr. Joshua Biglo in Worcester whose House was burnt, and another from Revd. Mr. Stone in behalf of the widow Richards of Southborough, who was lately burnt out also. The Moderator desir'd me to go in. I comply'd, but tarry'd not long. They voted there Should be a Contribution for the Widow. N.B. Captain Maynard and I renewed Bounds near the Burying place. N.B. Mr. Whipple had from me Three papers of mine which had been heretofore put in to the Precincts Book. Cold, Raw, Searching Air. Mr. Jeduthan Fay took my Oxen to keep.

13. By Agreement Lieutenant Brigham and I met on the Land by the Meeting House, and look'd up the Bounds of his Land there; and we pitch'd upon a Time to draw the Writings.

14. Sent to my son Thomas by Charles Miles of Concord. Deacon Miles⁴ of Shrewsbury here at Eve, by whom had return from Boston of Messages to Brother Samuel Parkman and Mrs. Stoddard.

15. Public Fast. Preach'd on Jer. 5 from number 20 to 25 and read number 29 a. and p.m. P.M. I improv'd some Heads in sermon on Isa. 33, 14, viz. from page 5 to 14. Sometimes only here and there a Sentence, as particularly from page 9 to 12. My Wife and Lucy walk'd to meeting; Molly rode with me on the Mare. It prov'd very Cold: at length snow'd. I went to Deacon New-

⁴ Samuel Miles. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 368.

tons at Noon. My wife, Molly and Lucy stay'd at the Meeting House, because of the storm. After Meeting the storm being exceeding Strong, the Snow beating very vehemently, my wife rode home with me, Esq. Baker kindly Sent a Son with an Horse to help Molly home, and Mr. Eliezer Rice kindly help'd Lucy home, So that we got home in Some Comfort to what it would have otherwise been, but I think it was more tedious than any Sabbath thro the Winter. May God be pleas'd to forgive our Defects bless his holy word; hear our Supplications and be reconcil'd to us! N.B. I was not only oblig'd to undergo such a storm after preaching, but to look after my Creatures at the Barn. My Health has been much expos'd to Day.

16. Indispos'd, dull and unactive—having been so expos'd to the storm yesterday—Ebenezer so feeble, tender and confin'd yet that he can't go to the Barn in any rugged Weather.

17. Bright pleasant Morning. Brother Hicks at Eve from Cambridge. Lodg'd here.

18. Rugged Morning. I rode over to the North Precinct. Sent my Mare back from the Country Road by Joel Rice.⁵ I read (at Mr. Martyns meeting) Exod. 31, and preach'd on Ps. 17, 15 first part, carrying on my Discourse on the Happiness of Heaven begun heretofore on Mat. 25, 46 latter part. It prov'd a rainy Day. P.M. I read Luke 16. Preach'd on John 12, 26, managing another Head of the same subject. Contribution in that assembly for Mr. Joshua Biglow of Worcester, amounted to about 13£ old Tenor. Mr. Martyn preach'd for me on 2 Tim. 3, 5. He and his wife din'd at Justice Bakers. N.B. he did not read in public, a. or p.m. Contribution in the South parish was for the Widow Richards in Southboro, and amounted to [blank]. N.B. It was so rainy, and having no Horse, I lodg'd at Mr. Martyns, who return'd home at Eve. N.B. Brother Hicks at our House.

19. Stormy morning. Yet I return'd home; a little way on Mr. Martyns Horse, and meeting Billy on my own mare coming for me Chang'd Horses. Brother Hicks went away this morning.

⁵ Son of Josiah Rice of Westborough.

N.B. Lieutenant Bruce⁶ here he being about buying Mr. Cornelius Cooks⁷ place, and offers it to me for the Same.

20. Storm of Snow so great that considering the great Straits of many people for Hay, it is very sorrowfull and distressing. Deacon Newton here in the Morning and brought the Contribution of our Parish for the Widow Richards—it amounted to £13.16.10, but very few large Bills—only 1 20/Bill in the whole—one 14/—and but a few 10's. 2£16/ of Hampshire. £2.13.6 Rhode Island, of which a considerable number were of the condemned Bills. It grieves me much. Yet I am glad they did anything Since we are at this Day so many ways burden'd. The Lord accept our offering! but if any have knowingly offered to the Lord a Corrupt Thing, the Lord be pleased to detect it to their Consciences, give 'em the Grace to repent of it, and in great Mercy forgive it!

21. Storm continues Still. Mr. Jeduthun Fay return'd my Oxen home. Was at Merchant Rice's and paid all, clearing myself and my Children wholly of all other-Government Money. P.M. Mr. Ithamar Bellows here to acquaint me with the Death of Mr. Jossins Daughter Patience. Before Night the weather clear. N.B. Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard digging a Cellar in order to build a new House on the Land which was heretofore Brother Hicks's.

22. Bekky Warrin⁸ here to See us with her Babe, and lodg'd here last night.

23. My Wife rode with me to the Funeral of Mr. Joslins Daughter Patience. After the burying, and the people gone off, my wife and I Spent a little Time in viewing the Land round the Burying Place, and meeting House, that we look up a place to build on; but all seem'd to me so barren and undesirable, that I can have little Encouragement. But I desire to repose my Self in God. N.B. Ebenezer waited on Cousen Bekky with her Babe, to her Father Warrins.

⁶ Abijah Bruce of Westborough.

⁷ Westborough's troublesome blacksmith.

⁸ Parkman's niece, Mrs. Elijah Warrin of Sutton.

24. Rain. Thunder. The Earth very full of Rain.

25. So rainy Night, and in early Morn, I was so indispos'd I was not determin'd to go to meeting: but I was afterwards better, and the weather Clear'd; so that I went to Meeting; but having onely one Horse but few of us got to meeting. I carry'd Lucy and Ebenezer, and William went on Foot; all the Rest tarried at home a.m. N.B. Public Thanks for God's great Goodness in restoring my son: this being the first of his going to meeting since his sickness. I read Exod. 18, with some considerable of Exposition and Observations. Preach'd about an hour on Jer. 5, 20, 25, 29, and did not break off till about half after Twelve—but ask'd their pardon for detaining them so long. Din'd at Justice Bakers. Rode before his wife to Meeting. P.M. read Luke 20, and since I chose rather to deliver all my Preparations in one Exercise than to divide it; and Because of the Paragraph in the Reading of our Lords Answering the Pharisees concerning the Resurrection, I therefore took the latter part of my Exercise on the Resurrection, and repeated instead of a Sermon or Exposition. After the services I gave a Warning to such of the Congregation as in the late Contribution put in Bills of poor Credit. But as the forenoon Sermon was very moving, May God be pleas'd to impress all our souls deeply with what was then deliver'd!

26. Grass begins to Spring. Mr. Buckminster⁹ of Rutland here. Their Divisions, especially Captain Rice¹⁰ and Deacon Ball's¹¹ Still continue.

27. Great Rain. Lieutenant Tainter with us.

28. Was at Captain Maynards—his Discourse gave Some Trouble, as he endeavour'd to blacken the Characters of Several principal persons in the parish, and perswade me that there was some Number of persons who do not desire my Continuance here. Gave me very Strong Caution and warning not by any means to depend upon or Expect one farthing more of the Parish towards my Remove than the Naked 500£. Besides this there was much

⁹ The Reverend Joseph Buckminster.

¹⁰ Edward Rice was an original settler of Rutland. Reed, *Rutland*, pp. 111-113.

¹¹ Eleazer Ball. For the disputes in Rutland and the stormy career of the New-Light, Reverend Thomas Frink, see *Sibley*, VII, 70-75.

more of the same Nature. N.B. Captain had been out after his Brother James's Son John who was suppos'd to be run away.

29. Ebenezer got 600 of Hay at Ensign Rice's, a.m. N.B. Captain Maynard help'd him get it home. P.M. Lecture to young Society from Ps. 63, 8, repeated with many Alterations and Additions. May God humble and quicken us all! At Eve Lieutenant Bruce here again, to let me know he had now got a Deed of Mr. Cornelius Cooks place, and offers it or any part of it to Me, at the Same rate that he bought it of Mr. Cook.

30. Ebenezer So weak yet, and indispos'd that he can't bear Work. Being a Warmish Pleasant Day, we are invited to garden- ing. Patty Pannell does what she can in making Beds and Sewing some early Seeds. My Mind is greatly fill'd with a Variety of heavy, perplexing Cares and Troubles. I endeavour in Some Measure to committ myself to God and repose myself in His Graciousness and Faithfullness.

31. Mr. Thomas Stoddard of Boston came up to See us. Though I was glad to See him yet I was Sorry it happen'd to be at Such a Season of Engagement in My Preparations, it proving very much of an Interruption to me.

APRIL, 1750.

1. A.M. on Exod. 19. I din'd at Justice Bakers. Mr. Stoddard din'd with my Wife at Home. P.M. I read Luke 21, and gave brief Exposition of my Hints. Preach'd on Ps. 26, 9, former part, and use of Sermon on Isa. 33, 14 from page 29 to 47 omitting from page 37 to page 40 near the bottom, and omitting from page 42 to middle of page 46.

2. I waited on Mr. Stoddard to Captain Maynards, and rode with him as far as Lieutenant Brighams—return'd home to Dinner. N.B. Two Foot Travellers from Medfield brought the sorrowfull Tidings of the Death of my dear Friend the Reverend Mr. Henry Messenger of Wrentham, who deceas'd last Saturday of a Fever. They inform likewise that old Deacon Bellows¹ of Southboro dy'd this Day. Mr. Seth Hudson whose Horse Mr.

¹ John Bellows.

Thomas Stoddard had bought, was here: Judge Ward made me a Visit. N.B. Mr. Jonathan Fay brought home my Young Horse, he having kept him hitherto and asks me 30/ old Tenor per Week.

3. Was at the Funeral of Mr. Jonathan Bruce's infant. Din'd at Lieutenant Tainters. P.M. at Mr. Nurse's. View'd divers Tracts of Land, in order to procure Something to settle on; but cannot be suited. All is as yet very Dark.

4. Took my Horse at Neighbour Hezekiah Pratts, who kindly kept him last night, and rode to Mr. Benjamin Fays for keeping, for him but in vain—din'd at Mr. Moses Brighams. At Eve heard that Mr. William Jenison² is dead.

5. Rose early and rode to Lieutenant Brigham's and obtain'd a Deed of the Land which I have been so long about, and made up 59£ of the Money (Old Tenor). N.B. Mr. Daniel Warrin to keep my Horse.

6. My Mind and Heart very much burthen'd and afflicted from Day to

7. Day by reason of my present Difficultys—but would humbly wait on God.

8. Read Exod. 19 from number 7, *ad fin.* and Exposition of which was the forenoon Exercise. I din'd at Justice Bakers; my Wife and divers others came home. Patty Pannell and little Susan stay'd at the Meeting House. P.M. read Luke 22 and to 38th number and since there have been Such a Number of Deaths of Late (which I have been inform'd of) of persons I have been acquainted with, but especially that I might drop a Tear over my Friend Mr. Messenger. I preach'd on Zech. 1, 5, and my own Soul be suitable affected and profited hereby!

9. Took a Walk first to visit Nathan Maynard who is Sick: to old Mr. Whipples where I din'd. P.M. was at Deacon Newtons and got him to go with me to view Mr. Cooks Island—we had Lieutenant Bruce and Mr. Cook there to shew the Bounds. At Eve at Mr. Nurse's. N.B. he has got a Barrell of Tar, to make Tar-Water.

² Jenison (Harvard 1724) had preached and taught at various places including Westborough. *Sibley*, VII, 371-374.

10. I went to Captain Maynards—he grows Still crosser, and appears angry at Every Thing. Nay even at Goodhues rates being mix'd with his on the Same Paper, tho I was desir'd one Time after another to have Goodhue's reckon'd at the same Time, Mr. Stephen Maynard being to Act for him—But the Captain would have nothing to do with Goodhue's Affairs.

11. Mr. Richard Barns has my Young Horse to go to Boston. Agreed with Lieutenant Bruce for the Cook Island. 250£ old Tenor for what he has of Mr. Cook, being at least 7 Acres; and 300£ old Tenor, if I have the whole Island, and which he assures me I shall when he can be able to give a Title to it.

12. Visited Nathan Maynard who is very ill. Mr. Stone din'd with us and preach'd my Lecture. His Text, Rom. 5, 6. After Meeting we view'd Several Parts of my new bought Land to find a suitable Place to build an House on.

13. This Day 4 Years ago my ever honour'd and dear Mother dy'd. May I ever remember her Example and imitate her excellent Vertues! My Horse is return'd to his Boarding place.

14. Jonathan Fay here for Corn for keeping my Horse. Have let him have 3 Bushels.

15. Read Exod. 20, to number 18. Expository Exercise on the Commandments in general and on the first and second in particular—and the application adapted to the Occasion of the Lord's Supper. My Wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers. P.M. on Zech. 1, 5. Not a few Strangers among us.

16. My Wife and I rode up to Mr. Winchesters to see their Dauter Prudence who is consuming away. We din'd there. In returning call'd at Mr. Benjamin Fays. N.B. Mrs. Miles of Concord there in a very gloomy disconsolate Condition. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House, 43 Children, males and Females. My wife waited for me with the Chair, at Mr. Fays and at Deacon Newtons. The Earth wears a pleasant Green again. Blessed be God!

17. Mr. Ezekiel Dodge came here last Night from Abington with Letter to our Church to request Assistance in his Ordination, and with a Special Request to Me in particular which I am full of Fears I can't comply with by reason of my great Perplexity about

my Building. P.M. I made a visit to Mr. Stephen Fay and his Wife who are tomorrow to move to Lambs Town. N.B. Neighbour Benjamin Fay and Neighbour Eliezer Rice there when I talk'd to them. In returning I call'd at Esq. Bakers. N.B. Consult him about my Building. N.B. Strange accounts about Mr. Jonas Child, his Conduct about his bargaining away his place and beating his wife and Children.

18. Rainy—rode to Deacon Matthias Rice's, to Mr. George Oakes, where lodges Mr. Woods late of Sudbury, Clothier, that I might secure Some Brick among them for my intended Stack of Chimneys and thence I made a Visit at Mr. Martyns.

19. I rode down to Mr. Amsdens³ to get his son in law Abijah Gale to go into the Ministerial Lott and cut Timber for my intended House. He consents and I procure Neighbour John Rogers to go with him.

20. Messers Gale and Rogers go into a Ministerial Lott as agreed Yesterday but they find only Two sticks and cutt but one of them. It rain'd also and beat 'em off in the forenoon. I rode to the South Side as far as Mr. Charles Bruce's—din'd at Mr. Bowmans. Proceeded to Mr. James Bradishes accompany'd by Mr. Bowman and engag'd him to work on my intended Frame. Was at divers Houses besides, promoting the Same Affair. For the Time of preparing to build is so far elaps'd that unless I am very industrious and Successfull there can be little Hopes of getting into an House before next Winter. But I meet with considerable Encouragement—and especially from Mr. Bowman, who likewise presented me a Bushel and half of Indian Corn, and carried it to Lieutenant Tainters, in order to its being Sent to Mill. Visited Mr. Bonds⁴ Family who are newly come into Town.

21. Brother Hicks here from Cambridge and brings me the very Sorrowfull News of the Death of my Reverend and valuable Pastor, Mr. Webb of Boston. May God Sanctifie this Dispensation to me, to the Bereaved Flock at the New North in Boston, and to the bereaved Colleague, and Family in particular! We

³ Jacob Amsden of Westborough.

⁴ Jonathan Bond had lived earlier in Waltham and Mendon.

have great reason to mourn and grieve for the Interest of Religion in this Day when such Sound, pious, usefull Men are, one after another removed from us. O that God would have mercy on us when So many Sad Aspects appear! N.B. Remarkable Gusts of Wind.

22. A.M. read Exod. 20 from number 18—gave some Exposition of the Second Commandment—din'd at Justice Bakers. Walk'd up and back. P.M. read Luke 23 to number 27. Preach'd on Eph. 2, 8 latter part. Us'd my Sermon on the forepart of this number from page 10 to 16 with many alterations and added some Account of Reverend Mr. Webb. After the Exercises read the Letter from Abington, requesting the Church to assist in the Ordination of Mr. Dodge⁵—the Church votes Compliance.⁶ But some did not vote among the Rest Deacon Newton,⁷ who gave this Reason that the Church had no Return made 'em of Shrewsbury Council's Proceedings—No Result. This answer of the Deacons Troubled me because the Deacon had several Opportunitys to have Spoken to me in private but never gave me any hint of disquietment.

23. Mr. Martyn brought Mrs. Molly, his Dauter here, and rode himself to Grafton—Church Meeting which was concerning the Ordination of Mr. Hutchinson. N.B. Mrs. Sibyl Child in distress about her Husband, Mr. Jonas Child, who is Supposed to be delirious. She Sends for me and I went today. Din'd at Mr. Harringtons—went to Mr. Grows and Ensigh Millers. I went also and talk'd with Deacon Newton. Mr. Martyn here at Night.

24. Rain is very seasonable.

25. Neighbour William Rogers junior work'd for me. I rode to Mr. Jonas Brighams to Send an Answer to a Letter from my Brother William concerning Captain Stansbury's Negro. But they Set out Early—however I put on hastily after them and proceeded down the Road till overtook Mr. Twitchell with the

⁵ Ezekiel Dodge (Harvard 1749) had been a supply preacher in several towns of central Massachusetts.

⁶ The church voted to send Francis Whipple and Simon Tainter to Abington ordination. Westborough Church Records, April 22, 1750.

⁷ Josiah Newton.

Team. From thence I rode to Mr. Stones but he was again gone to Boston. Was at old Mr. Johnsons and at Mr. Amsdens and took particular Demensions of the Timber for my House, of Abijah Gale whom I employ'd to undertake my Frame. When I return'd, Mr. Morse of Shrewsbury was here and din'd with us. N.B. Joseph Bruce came to work for me this afternoon. N.B. Mr. Jeremiah Fowler and Captain Maynard here. The former brought a Jackal, an Entertaining Sight. How wondrously are the Works of God diversify'd! How manifest are thy Works, O Lord! in wisdom hast thou made them all!

26. Joseph Bruce works for me. Mr. Martyn and his Spouse made us a Visit. My wife and I, in our Chair, wait on them in theirs, over to the Meeting House Ground, to see the places which are recommended for my building Spot. N.B. We went round by Mr. Ebenezer Rice's, where was Mr. Fowler with his Jackall, who invites us up Chamber to See him and his pranks. So many resort there to see this Strange Creature that I am doubtful what the Event will be. N.B. Mr. Martyn as Moderator of the Church in Grafton draws Letters Missive to the Churchs which they invite to the Ordination of Mr. Hutchinson.

27. Mrs. Sally Gott^s and her Sister Betty came to See us. Din'd here. Joseph Bruce works here. They begin to plant Indian Corn.

28. Forbush (from College) lodg'd here last Night. Ebenezer and Joseph ploughing and planting. Extraordinary high Gusts of Wind.

29. Read Exod. 21. Gave an Exposition of the Third Commandment a. and p.m. Din'd at Justice Bakers; my Wife, Ebenezer and Molly, Lucy and Sarah and Alexander likewise. Joseph Bruce and Patty Pannell, who were all of my Family that were at meeting—came home to Dinner. I rode to meeting p.m. on Justice Bakers Horse. P.M. I read Luke 23 throughout. O that we might not take the Name of our God in Vain in our religious Services! and that we might not miss of the Blessing of the Sabbath! Very weary at Night So that I lay down.

^s Sarah, the daughter of Dr. Benjamin Gott of Marlborough.

30. Rode to Mr. Dunlops to see him in his Sickness. Lieutenant Tainter blooded him. I return'd with him to his House, as a terrible Storm of Thunder and Rain arose. Din'd at Lieutenant Tainters. P.M. visited old Mrs. Dorcas Forbush. N.B. Mr. David Batherick fell upon me as I was coming out of the Door with bitter Resentments of Abuse, because when I yesterday, for the last singing in Publick appointed Mean Tune to be sung, and he instead of Mean, Set Canterbury (as I thought through either Mistake, or because he could not strike upon Mean at that Time) I set the Tune mention'd myself. Nor did I know that this or the other Triple Time Tunes were displeasing to any, till he now makes it one aggravation of the Offence that I knew that people did not like it and yet I would Sett it. N.B. Mr. Batherick Said there was one who said he would go out if that Tune was Sung. I answer'd that (who ever he was) he was (or would be if he Should do so) a Blockhead for his Pains. N.B. Lieutenant Thomas Forbush sat by and heard his Bitterness. N.B. I was very much mov'd, and gave him Some deserv'd Correction. But the Lord forgive what was amiss in me at this Critical Juncture. When I came home, I found here Mr. Samuel Haven⁹ of Framingham who desires he may come and board at my House and study Divinity.

MAY, 1750

1. Very pleasant after the Rain. All Nature blooming and flourishing whilst (alas!) my Heart is as a barren Wilderness. Mr. Haven left us to go back to Framingham. My Wife and I rode to Mr. Twitchells.¹ Ebenezer and Joseph Mending Fence ploughing and preparing the Fields for Planting.

2. Wondrous pleasant and Delightfull. A beautiful Prospect all round; the Air every where perfum'd by the Blossoms; and a Tunefull Chorus of different kinds of Birds, which Sing their Makers Praise. Lord! all thy works praise thee; and may thy Saints bless thee! Bless the Lord O my Soul! Agreed with Joseph

⁹ (Harvard 1749). The son of the prominent office holder of Framingham, Joseph Haven. Temple, *Framingham*, p. 579.

¹ Jonas Twitchel (Twitchell), of Westborough.

Bruce to live with me for three months; from yesterday, till the first of August, for 41£ old Tenor. But then by taking in the Days that he had work'd for me before this month came in on one hand, and allowing him two Days to Spend for himself of the Time to come, on the other; we agree that I shall pay him 42£ in the whole, when his Term shall be up. N.B. Sent home Mr. Dyers Emlyn² by one Ephraim Bacon of Dedham.

3. Consulting all the authors I can, on the Sabbath. Visit Mr. Cushing and din'd there.

4. Ebenezer finish'd planting Indian Corn. P.M. Ebenezer and Molly to Mr. Martyns.

5. A.M. Ebenezer went for a pair of Cart Wheels to Mr. Joseph Miles³ and brought 'em Home. Price 10£ Old Tenor.

6. Read Exod. 22. Expounded the Fourth Commandment a. and p.m. My Wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers, he having provided and handed an Horse ready tackled for us both. P.M. read Luke 24. After Exercises Mr. Charles Bruce brought me the Earnest Desire of Mrs. Kelly (wife of [blank] Kelly a member of the Church of England in Hopkinton) to visit her, She being very sick—I comply'd. Rode to Deacon Forbushes in my Chair, left my Daughter Molly there, and borrow'd Mr. Jonathan Forbush's Horse, and with Mr. Bruce to pilot, I saw her and pray'd with her. Return'd home the same Evening.

7. My wife rode with me to see Adonijah Rice,⁴ sick of a Fever; and thence to Marlborough. Deacon Tainter making me a black Cloth Jacket out of an old Broadcloth Coat. We din'd at Dr. Gotts. N.B. the Doctor gives me his Hand in token of reconciliation. Design'd a Visit to Mr. Smith but he was gone to Cape Ann. N.B. Mr. Hezekiah Bush⁵ who suddenly drop'd down dead last—Saturday a.m. bury'd to Day. A very awful and awakening Dispensation when a man is taken away So very Suddenly! The Lord quickens us all hereby! that we may be in an immediate

² Possibly a work by the English Unitarian minister, Thomas Emlyn (1663-1741), which belonged to Jonathan Dyer of Dedham.

³ Of Shrewsbury.

⁴ Son of Charles Rice of Westborough.

⁵ Of Marlborough.

Readiness. Visited Colonel Williams and return'd at Eve in safety. Thanks be to God!

8. As the Earth has needed Rain notwithstanding the late Rains, this Day increases the Dryness.

9. But especially this, which is very warm—the sun burns as in Summer. Finish'd Secret History of Europe⁶ Part 1, which is volume 1.

10. A good Air, but burning sun. Brother Hicks and his Daughter Betty going to Cambridge. At Eve Rain, Thunder and Lightning. Lieutenant Tainter here; wants to know where people shall lay the Timber which they provide for me. Jonas Child in sad Distraction Still.

11. [No entry.]

12. Captain Maynard and I renewed Bounds where the old Meeting House stood and agreed that the Stake and Stones, exactly East of the old Meeting House East Door, Should Stand where we have now placed it, till it Should appear by a Survey with Instruments that it is not according to the Plott. Reverend Mr. Joseph Bellamy⁷ of Woodberry in Connecticut came to See me, and he brought a Letter to me, and another to the Church from Mr. Edwards⁸ of Northampton requesting us to assist them in Council on June 19 next. Revd. Mr. Stone came P.M. N.B. Mr. Stone came in answer to my Desire to change tomorrow, but when he perceiv'd how, in divine Providence I was Supply'd, he went over to Mr. Martyn and Succeeded. Brother Hicks also here, from Boston and brought me a kind good Letter from Mrs. Pierpoint. I bless God for this Correspondence! I am fill'd with Shame and Grief that I can Sustain it no better. O that God would manifest His Grace towards me and qualifie me!

13. Read Exod. 23. Mr. Bellamy preach'd from Job 22, 21. He din'd with me at Justice Bakers. P.M. I read John 1. Mr.

⁶ The editor has not located a record of a work with this title. There are, however, a number of "secret histories" of specific reigns, etc.

⁷ Bellamy (Yale 1735) became the first minister of the church in the northern part of Woodbury (now Bethlem) April 2, 1740, and served this parish for 50 years. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 523-529.

⁸ The Reverend Jonathan Edwards.

Bellamy from Luke 16, 30. His Exercises were very moving as well as enlightening. Would fervently pray and hope there may be a Saving Influence of the Spirit of Grace accompanying. N.B. I am much concern'd for our Brother Jonas Child, who I hear is often making attempts upon his Life. If it did not rain So hard this Evening I Should not rest without going to See him: yet he was at meeting to Day, and Set the Tune, Sweetly and agreeably as ever. Savoury and entertaining Conversation with Mr. Bellamy, whom I find an ingenious as well as Pious Man.

14. Accompany'd Mr. Bellamy 2 Mile or more on his Journey. Was at Mr. Beemans at the moving of his Barn. Oblig'd to improve every Opportunity to forward my Building—I must undertake it under So many disadvantages. P.M. to Deacon Tainters and Dr. Gotts at Marlborough. At Eve at Mr. Bradishs who and his wife likewise are sick. I was not very well while I was there.

15. Lieutenant Forbush and I went to view the Ridge or Nole, which joins to the Land I lately bought of Lieutenant Nathan Brigham, and he Stak'd out how much I Should have if it Should Suit me to build upon it. P.M. Mr. Martyn here. My Concern very great about Mr. Hutchinson⁹ settling at Grafton. Rain Eve. I have been hinder'd visiting Mr. Child.

16. Was at Mr. Jonas Childs, but neither he nor his Wife at home. Hear that Mr. Biglo has taken him with him to Marlborough to work at a Stone-Wall, which I hope will prove a good thing, and proper means of diverting his Mind and helping his Body. Ebenezer and Billy went up to Brother Hicks's with 5 Young Cattle. I visited old Mr. Fay. N.B. Colonel Buckminster and Lady here when I was from home, They being in their Journey to Brookfield and Rutland. N.B. Captain Maynard fences the old Meeting House Ground.

17. My Wife rode over to Mr. Woods (the Clothier) with a Message from Me, of my Dependence upon him for Bricks. She was also at Mr. Martyns. I rode to Mr. Twitchells and to Mr. Bradishs, for Girders for my design'd Building. N.B. Mr. Broad of Natick here. N.B. Mr. Cushing at my House (while I was

⁹ The Reverend Aaron Hutchinson.

absent and knew it not) waiting Some Hours to Speak with me concerning going to Mr. Dodge's Ordination and that he purpose to preach.

18. Ebenezer over at Mr. Benjamin Hows, making a Cart. Mr. Hutchinson din'd here—have more Satisfaction about him and their Affairs at Grafton than I had.

19. Mr. Martyn, in his way to Grafton Stops here; he approves of the proposal that Mr. Hutchinson preach for me tomorrow and I to the Northside. Mr. Hutchinson here at Eve and lodg'd here.

20. Mr. Hutchinson preach'd for me, and I for him at Mr. Martyns. N.B. I preach'd on Mat. 25, 46, latter part all Day. Honourable Samuel Watts¹⁰ and Colonel Richards¹¹ at Meeting, and I ask'd 'em to dine with me; which they comply'd with. At Eve I return'd home—as did Mr. Martyn also. Mr. Hutchinson lodg'd at my House.

21. Mr. Hutchinson to Grafton. My Wife and I to Mr. Beemans raising his Barn. Ebenezer and Joseph there. After Dinner we went to Lieutenant Bruce's to move his Barn. Whilst I was there came Lieutenant Tainter, and told me we had Some other Duty to attend, for that poor Jonas Child had hang'd himself and was Dead: and it was desir'd that I would go to his House forthwith. I did So, Mrs. Parkman with me. I went up to the Scaffold and Saw him (miserable Creature!) a ghastly, lifeless Corps. How awful the Dispensation! One of the Members of the Church! God's Judgments are a great Deep! unsearchable! and his Ways past finding out! A multitude were gather'd, and the Coroner came, Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward, the distress'd widow and Relatives desiring it, I pray'd with them and took Leave. May the Lord (of his infinite Mercy) Sanctifie this terrible Stroke to us all! Tis very worthy of my Notice that I have never had opportunity to Speak with this poor Man in all this Time of his

¹⁰ Watts was a leading citizen of Chelsea, a justice of the peace, and councillor of the province.

¹¹ Joseph Richards (Harvard 1721), a class-mate of Parkman's, practiced medicine in Dedham, served as selectman and Representative, and was lieutenant colonel of the Suffolk regiment. *Sibley*, VI, 553-555.

perplexity and Temptation tho I have been to his House to see him one Time after another. It fills me with Grief and Trouble. O that we might all be quicken'd—to a conscientious Discharge of every Duty; careful improvement of the Day and Means of Grace; watchfulness against the Snares and Temptations of the Devil; against quenching the holy Spirit of Grace, or so much as grieving the Spirit or provoking Him to withdraw from us. Jury Satt up all night.

22. Verdict "in a Fitt of Distraction." Tho I was full of Sorrow yet having promis'd to go over to Mr. Martyn my wife and I went; and din'd there. P.M. Mr. Martyn and I rode to the Mason Hastings,¹² and thence to Mr. Morse's¹³—but neither of them at Home. Went to Mr. Bush's, Representative, but the Town do not send.

23. At Mr. Jonas Childs Funeral. A great and a sorrowful Burying.

24. Mrs. Bowker¹⁴ (heretofore Sarah Tainter) taken leave and goes to live at Summers. Mr. Hutchinson came up from Boston and preach'd my Lecture. Text John 14, 16, 17. After Exercise Mr. Hutchinson my wife and I were refresh'd at justice Bakers. N.B. Brother Edwards Whipple Set the Psalm.

25. Mr. Bellamy din'd here upon his return from Boston to Northampton: tells me that neither Mr. Foxcroft,¹⁵ nor Mr. Wigglesworth¹⁶ will go to the Council at Northampton but hopes Mr. Hobby¹⁷ will. Mr. Bellamy did not tarry. I was forced to Send a Denyal to Mr. Edwards. N.B. Ebenezer and Joseph Weeding.

26. Justice Charles Brigham¹⁸ here. I enquir'd of him why his Children were not baptiz'd? He answer'd that many Things had occur'd to his Disappointment. Towards Night came the

¹² Daniel Hastings of Shrewsbury.

¹³ The Reverend Ebenezer Morse of Boylston.

¹⁴ Mrs. Joseph Bowker.

¹⁵ The Reverend Thomas Foxcroft of the First Church of Boston.

¹⁶ The Reverend Samuel Wigglesworth of Hamilton.

¹⁷ The Reverend William Hobby of Reading.

¹⁸ A prominent citizen of Grafton. Pierce, *Grafton*, pp. 463-464.

Reverend Mr. Samuel Hopkins¹⁹ of Springfield and his Dauter.

27. I administered the Lords Supper. A.M. read Exod. 25 to number 23. Mr. Hopkins preach'd on 2 Cor. 6, 1 a. and p.m. He was with us at Communion. Mr. Hopkins my wife and I din'd at justice Bakers. P.M. I read John second Chapter. N.B. Brother Edwards Whipple set the psalm. N.B. When the Church was transacting the Affair relating to the Ordination of Mr. Hutchinson at Grafton the Choice of one of the Delegates was much clogg'd. Deacon Forbush was nominated, but the vote not clear—he excus'd himself. Lieutenant Tainter was nominated, but no vote. At length Brother Whitney was chose; Scil: together with Esq. Baker.

28. I waited on Mr. Hopkins and his Dauter as far as Mr. Bathericks, on their way to Boston. Thence I visited the Sorrowful widow Child and din'd there P.M. Visited Adonijah Rice who is still weak and low; his Case dubious. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House, at 3 p.m. 40 Children if I mistake not. Ebenezer and Joseph finish weeding. From Mr. Nurse's, Sent by Mr. Samuel Fay to Mr. Kneeland,²⁰ an Account of Mr. Jonas Child.

29. My Kinsman Nathaniel Parkman²¹ accompany'd by Daniel Hastings came to See me. My Son Thomas also came home to See us. They all lodg'd here; and their Horses are all kept here. N.B. A Most Shocking Account of Mr. William Williams²² of Weston. And hear of Sudden Deaths from Day to Day.

30. Endeavour'd to keep Election at home. After Dinner we Sung part of the eightieth psalm. P.M. came old Mr. Maynard and old Mr. Whipple to see me. Read 'em those parts of Mr. Prince's Chronology²³ which contains the Beginnings of the

¹⁹ (Yale 1718). Hopkins was the minister of the First Congregational Church of West Springfield, 1720-1755. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 184-187.

²⁰ Samuel Kneeland, publisher with Timothy Green of *The Boston Gazette and Weekly Journal*.

²¹ Parkman's nephew, the son of William Parkman of Boston.

²² Williams was accused of "heinous miscarriages," and a church council of Oct. 24, 1750, which dismissed him, found him guilty of "gross Lasciviousness in Diverse instances." Sibley, V, 297-298.

²³ Thomas Prince, *A Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1736-[1755]). The second volume was published with the title *Annals of New-England*.

Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonys. Endeavour'd to be myself and to make my Family etc. sensible of God's Favours to New England. The Lord make us truly Thankfull for them preserve them and grant Grace to improve them!

31. Mrs. Nanny and Beckky Gott, Mr. Martyn and wife and Mr. Morse and wife here. My Son Thomas cutts off his Hair. He and his Brother to Upton. My Kinsman Nathaniel went over to Lieutenant Tainters to dine there and did not return. Every Day confirms and increases the sorrowful News from Weston. N.B. My Wife's Neices lodge here.

JUNE, 1750.

1. Thomas return'd to Concord; and Mrs. Nanny and Beckky Gott with him as far as Marlborough. Ebenezer and Joseph put up a Partition Fence from South to North in the upper part of the Great Pasture. I finish'd the Life of Miley Ismael Emperor of Morocco.¹ P.M. Mr. Millen² and his Spouse, accompany'd by Mr. Palmer,³ Schoolmaster, here. The Weather, especially in the Nights, very Cool for Some Time.

2. Wrote, and sent to Mr. Ebenezer Rice's for Conveyance a Line to Mr. Hutchinson concerning his preparing a Confession of his Faith against his Ordination.

3. Read Exod. 25, 23, preach'd on Rom. 11, 33, latter part, a. and p.m. Din'd at Justice Bakers. N.B. an Horse is provided for me and my wife stately to ride up to Dinner. P.M. read John third.

4. Cousen Nathaniel and I rode to Mr. Twitchells. P.M. came Mr. Samuel Haven to dwell here. He was accompany'd by his uncle Deacon Burnap of Hopkinton.

5. A Day to be remember'd—as for my Accepting the Call of the Town in the Year 1724. So now for my undertaking to begin

¹ John Harrison, *The Tragical Life and Death of Muley Abdala Melek, the late King of Barbarie* (Delph, 1633).

² The Reverend John Mellen of Sterling.

³ Joseph Palmer (Harvard 1747) kept school in Westborough and neighbouring towns for about 2 years. He was the second minister of the First Church in Norton, 1753-1791. *Sibley*, XII, 197-199.

the World again on the South Road—a Number of Neighbours came to Clear and plough down the Knoll which I purpose to build on. It was very much owing to Lieutenant Bruce, and accordingly a.m. there was a number to clear the ground, Scil. Neighbour John Rogers, Thomas Frost, and Abraham Beeman, besides my own Ebenezer and Joseph, and p.m. a considerable Number with their Cattle to plough and levill it. Lieutenant Bruce and Oxen Mr. Timothy Warrin with Oxen both his own and his Brother Daniels, Mr. John Rogers with Oxen, which with my own oxen made up Ten. Other Hands were Ephraim Bruce, Ebenezer Forbush, Neighbour Cook, Eleazer Williams, Timothy Warrin, Samuel Harrington, Simon Tainter, Abner Newton, Junior. N.B. Lieutenant Forbush and I transacted the Affair of our Conveyance of the Title to the Knoll and Land adjoining. He gave me a Deed of an Acre and Quarter—for 11£ old Tenor.

6. My Wife, Mr. Haven, Son Ebenezer and Two Dauters Molly and Lucy rode in the Rain, in Company with Mr. Martyn, his wife and Daughter, to Grafton to the Ordination of Mr. Aaron Hutchinson. Council met at Mr. Ebenezer Brooks'. Consisted of the following Churches. West Church in Sudbury, the 2 Churches of Westborough, First Church in Sutton, Church in Southborough, and the First in Hebron, and the Church in Worcester. Mr. Loring Moderator, Mr. Martyn Clerk. Moderator pray'd, Mr. Hutchinson was examin'd. Mr. Ebenezer Wadsworth came and objected against our proceeding. N.B. Captain Sadler and his wife, his witnesses on the one part, to prove falsehood upon him. Mr. Joseph Batchellour and his wife were to be the other, but they could not be had, nor were prepar'd—but if they were, the Subject Matter of the Difficulty was not thought to be sufficient to retard the Council. About 2 p.m. went to Meeting. Mr. Martyn pray'd, Mr. Pomroy⁴ of Hebron preach'd on Acts 20, 28. Mr. Loring gave the Charge. Mr. Hall⁵ pray'd after the Charge. The Right Hand I deliver'd was much the same with that which I prepar'd for and gave at Mr. Buck-

⁴ The Reverend Benjamin Pomeroy of Hebron, Conn.

⁵ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

minsters Ordination at Rutland. N.B. Thunder Storm at night when we got home. Mr. Martyn etc. Stay'd till it was over. Mr. Smith of Marlborough tarry'd over Night. N.B. Mr. Haven and Mr. Dodge went up to Sutton, and carry'd my two Daughters to Esq. Goddard's;⁶ and Deacon Burnap of Hopkinton came hither, and led home Mr. Havens Horse. Thus have we Seen the Vacancy at Grafton, which has given the Churches so great Trouble, from Year to Year, thus far happily made up; and God grant the Joy may not diminish! N.B. Wrote to Mr. Pierpoint by Mr. Bliss of Concord.

7. Mr. Smith tarried and din'd with us. Dr. Gott came and accompany'd him. At Night our Young People return'd from Sutton. N.B. Dodge lodg'd here. I was so very ill, with a bad Cold, feverish etc. thro the Night. My Kinsman Nathaniel Set out for Boston.

8. Mr. Dodge din'd with us. My son Ebenezer ill with a Cold. P.M. a Number of Neighbours went to my Knoll, with Two Yoke of Cattle besides my own, and with Shovels Hoes and Barrs to levell it further. They were chiefly Mr. Charles Rice, Lieutenant Thomas Forbush, Lieutenant Bruce, Lieutenant Tainter, Mr. Grow, Bowman, Harrington, Simon Tainter Junior, Jonathan Forbush, Charles Bruce, Ephraim Bruce, Adams, Rogers (with oxen), Timothy Warrin, Abraham Bond, Samuel Forbush junior [blank] Miller, Eleazer Williams, Abner Rice, and Daniel Forbush junior with a Cart and Oxen. N.B. Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard raised his House this Afternoon. I supp'd there. A Time of remarkable and great Colds.

9. A Cool Air—most people oppress'd with Colds. Ebenezer unable to do any great matter. Mr. Dodge came p.m.

10. Read Exod. 26, and gave some Exposition of it. Mr. Dodge preach'd on Prov. 3, 17. He, my wife and I din'd at Esq. Bakers, where was Mr. Thomas Cheevers⁷ of Lyn. Mr. Haven din'd at my House. P.M. Read John 4. Mr. Dodge preach'd

⁶ Robert Goddard of Sutton.

⁷ Cheever was a prominent citizen who had represented Lynn in the General Court several times.

on Heb. 2, 3. I gave Notice to the Church and Congregation of the Association Fast next Tuesday at Mr. Martyns. N.B. Mr. James Maynard was at Meeting.

11. Very rainy. Mr. Dodge left us, a.m. Mr. Jonah Warrin here; tells me he has got me 6500 Shingle. I gave him a Note to Lieutenant Tainter for 26£ old Tenor.

12. Mr. Haven and I rode over to Mr. Martyns it being Association Fast there. But a few Members came, viz. Mr. Cushing, Mr. Goss,⁸ Buckminster and Maccarty. Afterwards for the last service came Mr. Barrett—and when we came home at Eve Mr. Seccomb.⁹ As to the Exercises, Mr. Martyn pray'd and Mr. Buckminster preach'd on Rev. 2, 3, 4. P.M. Mr. Goss pray'd and Mr. Maccarty preach'd on Mat. 16, 28. It was committed to me to draw up an Answer to the Letter which was sent us from the Association of which the Reverend Mr. Townsend¹⁰ of Needham was Moderator in reply to a Message from us to them by a Committee which we sent them upon the Affair of guarding our Pulpits and Examining Candidates. I lodg'd with Mr. Maccarty at Mr. Martyns. Most of us indispos'd with a great Cold.

13. I walk'd over from Mr. Martyns in the Morning to Mr. Gideon Haywards and talk'd with Mr. Lull about my Land in Townsend. Says he'll go over with me to Townsend as soon as Hay Time is over. Mr. Haven who rode home to my House last Evening in my Chair, return'd to Day (at my request) to carry me back. N.B. Mr. Barrett with me most of the p.m.

14. Ebenezer and Joseph are mowing Bushes. I rode to Mr. Bonds and left a Letter for Mr. Beriah Rice about his meadow in Chauncy. Was at Lieutenant Tainters who was mowing. Money extreme difficult to be got; receiv'd 30£ old Tenor when the whole sallery should be finish'd.

15. Brother Hicks brought up sister Hannah Champney¹¹ from Cambridge. Ebenezer and Joseph Clear over by the new Meeting House.

⁸ The Reverend Thomas Goss of Bolton.

⁹ The Reverend John Seccomb of Harvard.

¹⁰ The Reverend Jonathan Townsend.

¹¹ The first Mrs. Parkman's oldest sister.

16. Brother Hicks goes up to Sutton with Sister Hannah. Ebenezer and Joseph clear again over at the New meeting House. Samuel Bumpso lends 'em an Hand.

17. My illness was so much increas'd that I did not go to Meeting without a great deal of Difficulty. My wife and I rode in the Chair, and Mr. Haven and Molly on the Horse. I read Exod. 27, and preach'd on Exod. 20, 8. Din'd (together with my wife) at Esq. Bakers. P.M. read John 5, and carry'd on the Exercise on Exod. 20, 8. Very much indispos'd and worried at night.

18. Mr. Martyn here. He rode with me to my new Knoll. At Eve he carry'd Molly over to his House as to tarry a few Days with them. Joseph half-hilling p.m.

19. Mr. Haven rode with me to old Mr. Fays. We din'd there. Took up Mr. Fay into my Chair to see how he could bear to ride in one. Mr. Haven and I rode to Mr. Winchesters—would have had Prudy ride in the Chair, but she was too Weak. We return'd to Mr. Moses Brigham's Raising of his Barn, and were well entertain'd there. Mr. Ebenezer Rice undertakes to get me the 4 Beams of my intended House, and Mr. William Pierce to hew the 4 Girts (which are wanting). Mr. Daniel Hardy finding the Timbers.

20. Mr. Noah How hoed here at half hilling.

21. Ebenezer did so much as to mow the Garden and foreyard a.m. I rode to Mr. Martyns—din'd there. Thunder storm arose and detain'd me an Hour or Two. Brought Molly home. Mr. Martyn came with me. Lecture to young men was appointed to be at 4 p.m. but we were 34 Minutes after, when we began being hinder'd by the Storm. Mr. Martyn preach'd on Josh. 24, 21. N.B. I rode out at Eve by Express Desire to a woman (one of the Members of the Church who has try'd to hang herself) this Day. A most astonishing power which the Devil has among us!

22. [No entry.]

23. I had agreed with Mr. Martyn to change with him tomorrow, but Mr. Stone coming here and desiring to Change I sent him to Mr. Martyn that he might Supply my place at the North Side, and I rode to Southborough.

24. I preach'd at Southborough on Prov. 14, 9, and p.m. on Mat. 16, 26 to page 15, and baptiz'd Miriam, of Manasseh and Dinah Stow. At Eve return'd home. Mr. Martyn preach'd for me on Regeneration from John 3, 5.

25. Funeral of Joseph Rice's Child. N.B. At the House of Mourning heard the astonishing account of the fearful Judgment of God on Robert Woodberry of Beverly, who having in his Lifetime been us'd to profane Cursing, and wishing persons might go to Hell and blare like a Calf especially would often curse his worthy Mother in this Manner—and carry'd it very basely and cruelly to his Wife, sicken'd and dy'd, and when the Corps had lain a Suitable Time to be laid out, a horrible Sound broke forth from the Corps, blaring like a Calf. This Story is Said to be sufficiently attested to be credited. After the Funeral I visited old Captain Forbush who has been ill of late; and he receiv'd my advice to him affectionately and gratefully. N.B. William rode to Marlborough with Lucy and brought up Mrs. Sally Gott.

26. Mr. Martyn and his Spouse here and din'd with us. Towards Eve my Wife undertakes the Weaning of little Breck; and to accomplish it the better, she and Sally rode to Worcester. When I was preparing to go to bed, came Mr. William Rogers and desir'd me to go to Mr. David Brigham, whom I found past Speaking. He Expir'd while I was there between 11 and 12 o'Clock. A serious man and I hope dy'd in Christ. He was taken ill on the Sabbath a.m. at meeting. Twas thought to be the Effect of the great Cold that goes about. He was So comfortable this Day that p.m. the Sun about Two Hours high, he walk'd into the other room; yet a little after sunsett was not able to Speak any more, nor understand any Thing. So Sudden was the Summons. I return'd home about midnight.

27. It rain'd all Day. Ebenezer and Joseph fixing up the New Cart with Ladders.

28. Rode with Mr. Eliezer Rice and his Wife to Mr. Brighams and had discourse with her referring to her Temptations. Attended the Funeral of Mr. David Brigham there being now but 3 of the first 12 members who were in the Foundation of this

Church, Surviving. May be truly sensible of our hastening into the Eternal World, who commonly are So extremely fond of this! And O that our practices and Experiences might bear some proposition to our high and Sacred Professions! After Funeral I rode over to Mr. Martyns. Captain Eager and Lieutenant Holloway and Mr. Jacob Rice in Company. My Wife and Mrs. Sally Gott came from Worcester to Mr. Martyns after we had din'd, but Seasonably for Lecture. I preach'd on Hos. 6, 6. I desir'd the Knowledge of God more than Burnt Offerings.

29. Mr. Goodhue came from Hopkinton Requesting me to visit his Brother Jeremy who lies very bad at his House; (yet is, at Madam Dench's, where he has hired). I accordingly went. Din'd with Mrs. Barrett. Found Jeremy not altogether so bad as I fear'd. Talk'd with Mrs. Dench about her Mothers Apparition to Mr. Cutting a Gentleman from Barbadoes in Boston, at Eve returning home and calling at Mr. Barretts (who was not come home yet) had some Conversation with Mrs. Price (Commissarys Lady). Met Mr. Barrett on the Road—could not get from Hopkinton till some time after sunsett and therefore was late home; but safe. Blessed be God!

30. Ebenezer and Joseph mowing Day by Day Except that Ebenezer was at Times indispos'd. N.B. Colonel Chandler and his Lady here, in their Journey from Boston to Worcester. By the various accidents and avocations of this Week have been exceedingly interrupted and impeded in my Studys and Preparations for the Sabbath.

JULY, 1750.

1. Read Exod. 2, 8 to verse 29, and Preach'd on Rom. 6, 13. Yield yourself to God—repeating what I had heretofore compos'd and deliver'd on that Subject. My Wife and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. P.M. read John 6 to number 34, and in preaching did the remainder of the forenoon Discourse.

2. Joseph plough'd for Hilling. Ebenezer much indispos'd and works but little. P.M. My Wife and I in the Chair and Mr. Haven on my Young Horse undertake a Journey, designing for

Boston as Soon as with Convenience we can get there. A Thunder Storm came up, and we were Stopp'd at Mr. Elisha Wards till near Sunsett. Proceeded as far as Mr. Stones at Southborough and lodg'd there.

3. Rode to Framingham and broke fast at Mr. Joseph Havens.¹ We call'd at Colonel Bakers. Another storm came up by that Time we arriv'd at Mr. Benjamin Hastings at Watertown. We din'd there, and proceeded to Cambridge. I tarried and lodg'd at sister Lydia Champneys. Mr. Haven waited on my Wife to Boston and brought back the Chair to me. Kept my Mare at Brother Champney's.

4. This being Commencement I contracted Some acquaintance with Two of the Young Batchellours who were ingenious and Sober Men. Sir Fish² and Sir True,³ but I was entertain'd chiefly at Sir Cotton's⁴ (where I broke Fast) and at Sir Gardner's.⁵ Was Sent for by the Corporation to give my Testimony concerning Mr. Hutchinson of Grafton. N.B. Sir Dudley's⁶ Oration was pronounc'd, but very indifferently. Din'd at Mr. Monis,⁷ for the Sake of Mr. Martyn as well as to honor my old Master. Conversation very much turns upon Mr. Edwards Dismission from Northampton. P.M. the President in his Oration exceedingly laments the miserable State to which Learning and the Ministry are reduc'd—by means of the Niggardliness of people. Complains of his own Miserable Circumstances. N.B. Lodg'd at the Same place and Mr. Haven with me.

¹ Selectman and Representative of Framingham.

² Elisha Fish (Harvard 1750) became the second minister of the First Church in Upton, 1750-1795. *Sibley*, XII, 550-556.

³ Henry True (Harvard 1750) became the first minister of Hampstead, N.H., 1752-1782. *Sibley*, XII, 588-592.

⁴ Nathaniel Cotton (Harvard 1750) taught school at Weston, served as a military chaplain in Nova Scotia, turned Anglican, and was made "chaplain and minister" of Pensacola, West Florida. *Sibley*, XII, 540-543.

⁵ Henry Gardner (Harvard 1750), the son of the Reverend Henry Gardner of Stow, became the first Treasurer of the State of Mass. *Sibley*, XII, 558-560.

⁶ Thomas Dudley (Harvard 1750), son of the Honorable William Dudley of Roxbury. *Sibley*, XII, 543-544.

⁷ Judah Monis, the Hebrew tutor at Harvard, was the brother-in-law of the Reverend John Martyn of Northborough.

5. I rode Early to Boston. Mr. Barnard⁸ of Marblehead preach'd the Lecture on 1 Tim. 3, 16. I din'd at My Kinsman Oliver,⁹ who has a son (Alexander) lately born. But Sorrowful accounts of the Conduct of Jonathan Coarser¹⁰ in his Life Time, towards his Wife; and of his Miserable End. N.B. Her sister Lydia is embarking to go to her Husband (Mr. Davis) at Chebucta. At Eve Mrs. Harris, Widow of Captain William Harris was at Brother Samuels with Brother William who is publish'd to her. N.B. Revd. Mr. Gay¹¹ of Hingham was with us at supper. It was indeed expected that my Brother would have been marry'd this Evening to the Said Lady but by means of one of her sons going to sea She would not get ready. My Wife and I lodg'd at Brother Samuel's, My Horse at Mr. Stoddards, my Chair at Mr. Eatons.

6. Mr. Oliver went with Me to one Mr. Maxwells in Kings Street where I bought Two Cheeses, one Gloucester (of old England) the other Rhode-Island, both weighing 32£ at 3/ old Tenor per pound. We din'd at Judge Dudleys,¹² baited at old Mr. Livermores in Weston, called at Colonel Buckminsters¹³ at Framingham and lodg'd at Mr. Joseph Havens. N.B. an exceeding violent storm of Hail etc. on the fourth, p.m.

7. Mr. Samuel Haven returns with us to our House. In our way Call'd at Mr. Reeds; and Mrs. Wharton gives me an account of Mrs. Pierpoints Troubles about Mr. Curtis,¹⁴ the preacher who is there with them. Stopp'd at Mr. Nichols's: din'd at Mr. Stones and return'd in Safety, finding my Family well. Blessed be God! Ebenezer and Joseph have finish'd the hilling of Indian Corn this Week—having had Mr. David Maynard junior's Horse to plough.

⁸ The Reverend John Barnard.

⁹ The Reverend Parkman's niece, Esther Parkman, had married Edward Oliver.

¹⁰ The Reverend Parkman's niece, Elizabeth Tyley, had married John Coarsa.

¹¹ The Reverend Ebenezer Gay.

¹² Paul Dudley, justice of the Superior Court of Judicature.

¹³ Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Jr., a prominent office-holder. Temple, *Framingham*, p. 490.

¹⁴ Jeremiah Curtis (Yale 1724) was the minster of Southington (Third church of Farmington). He was a zealous Old-Light and alienated his parish which dismissed him in 1755. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 300-301.

8. An hot Day. Mr. Martyn and I chang'd. He preach'd on John 3, 5. I preach'd to his people on 1 John 3, 3 and 1 Tim. 6, 12. He read Exod. 28 from number 29 and John 6 from number 34, as I also read in his Course for him. Each return'd at Eve.

9. Prudence Winchester being Very low and like to dye, Sends for Me and I went. Found a wonderful Change in her, and hope it is a Saving. All last night indeed She was in terrible Distress, but this Morning had gracious Discoverys of the mercy and Graciousness of God to her. Ebenezer and Joseph mowing. Manning lodg'd here.

10. Mr. Martyn and his wife, with me and mine, visited Mr. Barrett at Hopkinton.

11. Tended Hay as I was able. Near Night rode over to Mr. Woods about my Bricks fearing I shall be disappointed of them. And went to Mr. Martyns.

12. A.M. did something at the Hay. P.M. preach'd the Lecture before Sacrament on Luke 24, 46 to page 11. After Lecture I rode to Grafton and supp'd with Mr. Hutchinson who to Day brought home his Spouse. Of ministers there was only Mr. Cushing, of Ladys none besides Mrs. Betty Hall, and the Town people to wait on them. I lodg'd there. Ebenezer and Joseph reap Rye and did not go to Lecture.

13. Hot weather from Day to Day. In returning home, Mr. Hutchinson with me, as far as to Winchesters where we call'd to see Prudence, and he pray'd with her. N.B. Her Consolation not without some Darkness and Difficulty. N.B. Mr. Haven lodg'd at Deacon Forbush's last Night. Ebenezer and Joseph, besides what they do about the Hay, reap'd and got in part of the Rye. It has been, now for Some Time a wondrous growing Season. Might our Hearts be as fruitful and flourishing!

14. My Incumbrances and Cares, my Indispositions of Body and Distress of Mind So grievous and pressing when I discern my Preparations to be short of what they ought to be, that at Night I was much distress'd.

15. Administered the Sacred Ordinance of the Supper—And as to the Common Exercises of the Lords Day Read Exod. 29, and preach'd on Eph. 1, 3. P.M. read John 7 and for the Sermon, though I had by me a considerable Preparation upon the Subject I have begun Scil. of the Fourth Commandment yet the Argument not being finish'd, I chose not to deliver it till I could in one View, at least the Same Day; and considering likewise that the Subject I was upon last Lecture Day was so much more suitable for the Day, I therefore went on with that, and repeated from Luke 24, 46. N.B. Mr. Haven, invited by Esq. Baker, din'd there with us (viz. with my wife, Dauter Molly and I). O that we might have both a suitable apprehension of the Sufferings of Christ and have fellowship with him therein, that we may be also Blessed with all Spiritual Blessings in heavenly Things in Christ Jesus!

16. Forbush¹⁵ begins to keep School at Mr. Eliezer Rice's, and lodges here. Catechiz'd at Mr. Joslins. Carry'd my Wife with me and visited all that neighbourhood except old Mr. Garfield; dining at Mr. Chamberlins. We were also well entertain'd at Mr. Joslins after the Exercise. May God add his Blessing to my weak endeavours to promote His Kingdom and enable me rightly to improve the Benefits which I receive from his people!

17. Mr. Haven and I rode to Association Fast at Worcester. N.B. the people of Worcester desir'd there might be but one Exercise and therefore we kept the Fast ourselves at Mr. Maccarty's House a.m. at which Mr. Maccarty himself pray'd, and Mr. Morse preach'd on Ezek. 3, 1 to 5. And p.m. we went to the meeting House where Mr. Morse pray'd, and Mr. Martyn preach'd on Luke 19, 44. A very moving and profitable Discourse! May we never loose the Benefit of it! Mr. Haven and I lodg'd at Dr. Brecks, who is gone a long Journey to look out another place to live in.

18. Mr. Haven was examin'd and approbated by the Association. P.M. We return'd home, but N.B. Mr. Morse's both yesterday and to Days Conduct towards me with reference to Mr.

¹⁵ Eli Forbes.

Marsh¹⁶ of Narraganset Number 2 who Mr. Morse Says will not come to this Association because I am of it: and acquaints us that Mr. Marsh Spoke further to my dishonour. To which I reply'd I fear too warmly that His reproches instead of being to my Dishonour I esteem'd Commendation, his Invectives Panegyrics. N.B. visited Captain Maynard who is confin'd by illness.

19. Visited Mr. Eliezer Rice's wife and carry'd Mr. Hows works, folio, Volume 2. Visited Mrs. Beeman who by a fall from an Horse, broke her Legg and is confin'd. Ebenezer and Joseph mow'd a.m. some Grass which Mr. Eliezer Rice lets us have.

20. They go and mow in the ministerial meadow.

21. Mr. Stone, at Ministers Meeting, had desir'd me to change with him the next ensuing Lords Day, inasmuch as he was going a Journey further; whereupon I depended on his coming here; but he went to Holden, and sent Mr. Davis¹⁷ to preach for him. I rode therefore to Southborough.

22. Preach'd at Southborough a.m. on Mat. 16, 26 the remainder of the Discourse which I began there the last time I preach'd there, and p.m. on Hebr. 9, 27 former part. N.B. Judge Ward¹⁸ din'd with me and with me after the Exercises. N.B. I baptiz'd Two Children; Ruth, of Jonathan Newton; and Stephen, of Isaac Johnson. Return'd home in the Evening. Mr. Davis preach'd for me on Mat. 13, 30 or number 40 and over.

23. Mr. Haven rode with Mr. Davis; the latter going to Boston, the former to his Fathers at Framingham. N.B. Anna Bradish here on Examination in order to her joining with the Church. Ebenezer and Joseph mowing and raking Hay at the Meadow. P.M. Mr. Edward Bass and his Cousen Henshaw from Leicester here.

24. Was call'd to Visit Mr. Abner Newton, who lies in a de-

¹⁶ Elisha Marsh (Harvard 1738), minister of the First Congregational Church of Westminster, then a frontier plantation known as Narragansett No. 2. Marsh was a liberal in theology and he opposed New-Light fanaticism. Parkman had moved to prevent Marsh from preaching at a Marlborough Association meeting in Aug., 1747, and thereafter Marsh refused to attend Association meetings. *Sibley*, X, 300-306.

¹⁷ The Reverend Joseph Davis of Holden.

¹⁸ Justice William Ward of the Court of Common Pleas, Worcester County.

lirious State. Joseph brought home one Load of Hay which they mowed at Mr. Rice's, and 2 Load of Meadow Hay. I read Prideaux's *Life of Mahomet*.¹⁹

25. Read Stackhouse's *Abridgment of Burnets History of his own Times*.²⁰ A.M. Joseph brought home 2 Load more of Meadow Hay. N.B. my wife, accompany'd by Mrs. Hephzibah Maynard and Mr. Eliezer Rice's Wife rode to Mr. Abraham Knowltons and Mr. Joseph Miles's; and sent her side Saddle with immediate success to be Mended by Peter Butler, in Shrewsbury. P.M. Molly and Lucy went to the Funeral of Prudence Winchester, who dy'd yesterday Morning. Mr. Winchester and his wife sent for me but I could not go. Colonel William Ward lodg'd here.

26. Visited Mr. Abner Newton who is exceeding bad Still and incapable to Converse with me. Neighbour Eliezer Rice and his son reap'd my Wheat A.M. and Ebenezer and Joseph mow'd etc. for him.

27. Ebenezer and Joseph work at the Meadow—but p.m., Ebenezer came and got in part of the Wheat.

28. Joseph brought home 2 Load of the Meadow Hay. He got in the Wheat likewise. P.M. Mr. Haven came from Framingham. Rain Setts in P.M. so that they were beat off from work at the Meadow.

29. Rain, Thunder and Lightning. Read Exod. 31 and tho I had prepar'd a sufficient Number of pages on the subject I have in Hand viz. the Beginning of the Sabbath, yet not having completed the whole of what I design upon that Argument I thought it best to defer delivering any part of it; and the Instances of suicide in this Country, a. and p.m. increasing (to my Knowledge and Observation) Mrs. Rice also still under very great Temptations and strange assaults, I preach'd from Luke 11, 4, latter part, repeating mainly my Expositions of Mat. 6, 13 former part with alterations and additions. Read P.M. John 8 to number 25. N.B. it rain'd so exceeding hard that my Wife and a Number of my

¹⁹ Humphrey Prideaux, *Life of Mahomet; with a Discourse for the Vindicating Christianity from the Charges of Imposture* (London, 1697). Several other editions were printed, but none in America.

²⁰ Thomas Stackhouse, *An Abridgement of Bishop Burnet's Own Times* (London 1724).

Family besides tarried at the Meeting House. But Esq. Baker invited Mr. Haven to dine with me at his House—which he did. By the Evening there fell so much Rain that there was a great Flood. But thro the Merciful preservation of God no hurt done among us by the Lightning.

30. Anna Bradish further Examin'd by me. Mr. Jonas Warrin of Upton came and invited Mr. Haven to preach at Upton which he consents to do after some Time. Tho it rain'd hard I rode over to See Mr. Abner Newton who was near his End. N.B. terrible Struggles. Convulsive Motions and Groans. May God grant me to be ready for my own Turn!

31. News came in the Morning that Mr. Newton dy'd about Midnight, last. Ebenezer and Joseph to the Meadow. Visited Neighbour Benjamin Hows sick Child.

AUGUST, 1750

1. We have Still so much to do at the Meadow that Joseph Bruce, though his Time agreed to be out, yet at Ebenezers Desire, I detain to work for me. Mr. Abner Newton was buried. A large Funeral. He dy'd in the middst of his Days, being in his 42nd Year. I hope he dy'd in Christ, and in him I have lost a very valuable and generous Friend. The Lord Sanctify it to Me and to the Neighbourhood, who Seem sensibly to feel the Loss. Mrs. Newton requested that my Wife and I would return to her House after burying which we did and Supped with the Mourners, Bearers and the other Friends.

2. Bruce helps us: also Mr. John Rogers with his Team helping us get home Hay from the Meadow. But by means of the late great Rains the Meadow was So soft that they were mir'd and much worried; they made but Two turns in the whole Day. That is, they brought home in all to Day by both Teams 4 Load. I rode over to See Mr. Woods and Oake, and talk with them about my Bricks for my intended House. They excuse themselves and plead themselves wholly off; So that I give the Affair up with them. I din'd at Mr. Martyns. He tells me Ensign Bartlet spake with a Post who last Night went down the Road for Boston, and

gives an Account that a Number of Indians are designing to fall upon our Frontiers. Rains, thunders and Lightens before I came yet home; but soon increases to a terrible storm. A very sad, catching Time for Haying. But the Earth brings forth in Great Plenty.

3. Bruce works this one Day more for us.

4. Bruce works for Neighbour Eliezer Rice. Much letting Weather. He return'd at Eve. He returns at Eve and keeps Sabbath here.

5. Read Exod. 32. Preached a. & p.m. on Exod. 20, 8. The Beginning of the Sabbath my wife and I rode up to Esq. Bakers and din'd there. It was Showery as it is almost every Day. I have heard that divers persons were So Tenacious heretofore of their opinion that the Sabbath begins in the Morning, that they were very impatient at but the Expectation, Shall I Should mention the Contrary. But I leave it unto God. P.M. read John 8 latter part.

6. Joseph Bruce left us. I am indebted to him 42£ 8/ old Tenor. P.M. Mr. Haven rode to Framingham. Neighbour Robert Cooks Wife here to be further Examin'd in order to owning the Covenant. Mr. Nathaniel Adams of Worcester here. Mr. Francis Whipple made me a Visit and tarried into Evening.

7. Forbush goes home, having lodg'd here.

8. Rode to Mr. Cornelius Biglo to induce him to undertake to provide stones for my Chimney but I try in Vain. Ebenezer worked for Neighbour John Rogers A.M. and Rogers for him with his Team p.m. They brought home the Two last Loads of Hay from the Ministerial Meadow. N.B. Molly to Mr. Martyns alone.

9. Ebenezer mows at home. Molly and Lucy rode in the Chair to Mr. Twitchells. Mrs. Cook here about her son Roberts Affair. I gave myself to my Study (as much as I well could) the whole Day.

10. Mr. Chapin of Grafton here with a Question: What is the meaning of St. Paul to the Corinthians, 1 Ep. 7, 14, last Clause. What kind of Holiness is that? Federal—or to more Legitimacy? P.M. Mr. Haven returns from Framingham.

11. Hot: and has been so for several Days: but today it is remarkably so.

12. Another very hot Day: but some Showers, with Thunder at Evening. A.M. read Exod. 33 of which I gave Some brief Expository Hints and preach'd on Exod. 20, 8, 9. The Sanctification of the sabbath in which Exercise I was somewhat long, but it was not sufficient to divide—and yet it had taken up my Time very much, to prepare this one Exercise, as I had many authors to consult upon it. Mr. Haven (by express Invitation) din'd with me at the Esquire's. P.M. read John 9 and briefly expounded. And considering what a Day of Temptation it has been, and remains with a Member of our Church before mention'd, I repeated my Expositions on Mat. number 11, 31, 32, both the Exercises in one. For tho the Exercise was longer and more worrying to me, yet it gave the more complete View of the Subject. But what will avail without the divine Concurrence? May God therefore add His Blessing. N.B. I gave the Congregation Notice of the Association Fast to be (God willing) next Tuesday at Marlboro.

13. Very Hot a.m. P.M. Clouds gather'd. Mr. Haven and I help'd Ebenezer get in Hay. Mr. Haven help'd in a second Load. Old Mr. Dodge came to see me, and walk'd with me to see Captain Maynard.

14. Association Fast at Marlborough (and I suppose at Rutland at the same Time.) A pritty Hot Day, but Rain at Night. The Exercises were carry'd on thus, Mr. Smith pray'd (but I was so unhappy by several accidents on the Road as to miss of it, and arriv'd in singing Time, at meeting), Mr. Goss¹ preach'd from Mat. 11, 23. P.M. Mr. Gardner² pray'd—and Mr. Loring³ preach'd on Hos. 9, 14, last Clause. May the Lord accept the Offerings and Bless His Holy Word to our, and his peoples highest Good. Advis'd with the Association about Robert Cooks Case. Mr. Martyn my Company part of the Way in returning Home; but after he left me, Rainy and Dark, but not too late for my Family.

¹ The Reverend Thomas Goss of Bolton.

² The Reverend John Gardner of Stow.

³ The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

15. Rode to Mr. Ebenezer Rice's and Lieutenant Tainters to forward the getting Timber for my House together—din'd at Lieutenants. Sent by him to Boston for divers Things—but next to No Money to be had any where. Mr. Bowman carries the Two Plaits to the place. Was with Mr. Jonathan Forbush at his mill looking over the stuff—viz. Boards and slitwork. At Eve when I return'd I understood that Mr. Martyn and his Spouse had been here—whereas I did not expect 'em till Friday. Jeduthun Baldwin here to acquaint me with his Circumstances and when he can come to work for me. He lodg'd here.

16. I rode out again about stuff—went to Hopkinton to Mr. Joseph Woods mill, and to Deacon Burnaps—din'd at the Deacons. Was at Kellys and Pierce's. Ebenezer Carted Boards from Mr. Forbush's Mill. 600 of Oake Boards of what I have of Mr. Forbush and 220 which I have of Mr. Daniel Miller and [blank] which I have of Mr. Samuel Harrington. I was at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's as I return'd home, to get stuff for window Frames. N.B. Mr. Daniel Forbush brought a long, oake Cill.

17. Rode to Mr. Timothy Warrins to try for white Pine Boards—was at Mr. Beamans, whose wife is still confin'd by her broken Legg. Mr. Jonathan Forbush here and we reckon'd—what I had of him of Boards and slittwork comes to 9£ old Tenor. He desir'd and I gave him a note for 4£ and he gave me the other 5£ which was his Proportion according to the Rates (he says) towards what he thinks the precinct ought to do more than they have done towards my Building etc.

18. Ebenezer got in the last of the Hay at home; and this finishes this part of his toilfull work at home.

19. Mr. Samuel Haven began to preach. He preach'd for me all Day, on Colloss. 3, 4. May God Bless his labour and make him an able Minister of the New Testament! He and I din'd at Esq. Bakers; my wife and the rest of my Family went home.

20. Am now concern'd to set forward my Building; rode to Deacon Matthias Rice's to Speak with Jeduthun Baldwin. I din'd at the Deacons. P.M. Jeduthun came to my House to look of Stuff for window Frames, but which would not do. Great Rains.

21. Measur'd out the House plot, in order to having the Cellar dugg. N.B. this was done by the motion of Samuel Bumpso. P.M. at the Funeral of Neighbour Benjamin Hows Child.⁴ At Eve came Mr. Edwards of Northampton, together with Revd. Mr. Tuthil of Bedford⁵ in the upper County, and Mrs. Martha Edwards, sister of Mr. Edwards of Northampton and they lodg'd here. N.B. Mrs. Edwards Horse extremely lame.

22. It rain'd most of the Day. Yet the Company chose to proceed on their Journey. Mrs. Edwards left her Horse, and I supply'd her with my Mare. Ebenezer went with Mrs. Edwards lame Beast to Mr. Barns's for his Advice and Counsel, as last Night Mr. Tuthil went to Captain Maynards for his. P.M. I preach'd the Lecture on Isa. 1, 18. I was peculiarly fervent; and could not but be so—do earnestly beg it may be bless'd to my own Soul, and to all the Audience; especially to Mrs. Hitty Rice who was at meeting. At Night Mrs. Edwards Mare (as it ought to have been writ before) is so bad that we fear whether she will live till morning.

23. Lieutenant Tainter came over, at my Request, to see Mrs. Edwards's Mare. Mr. Pratt came likewise to see her: I sent also for Captain Maynard who came, and tis concluded that She is hipp'd. Mr. Martyn having gone to Boston and left the Care of his Lecture with me I rode over—din'd there, and preach'd his Lecture on Isa. 1, 18. Nigh Sunsett Mr. Martyn came home. As I return'd I visited the Two widows Tomlin.

24. Mrs. Edwards Mare notwithstanding our bathing, etc. I think Swells more and more. N.B. Neighbour John Rogers made Cyder at my Mill. At Eve came my Kinsman Mr. Daniel Needham from Norwich, having been Sick a long Time and Still remaining in a very feeble and weak State.

25. Ebenezer making Cyder for ourselves.

26. Read Exod. 35. Preach'd on Eph. 1, 3. Administer'd the Lords Supper. Mr. Haven and I din'd at the Justice's, my Kins-

⁴ Elizabeth How died Aug. 19, 1750.

⁵ Moses Tuttle (Yale 1745) was the minister of Granville, Mass. (then called the plantation of Bedford), 1747-1754. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, II, 66-69.

man and wife went home. Molly din'd at Deacon Newtons. P.M. read John 11 to number 30 and I preach'd on 1 Pet. 4, 6, but us'd the Discourse on Eph. 5, 14 from page 11 to 27. N.B. at Eve my Kinsmans Spiritual Conversation which may God be pleas'd to Bless, as well as what has Perform'd in the Day! N.B. Mrs. Edwards mare put into Captain Mainards Pasture.

27. I early rode up to Mr. Obadiah Newton⁶ and engag'd him to build my Chimney. Had Neighbour Eliezer Rice's Mare, my Horse needing to be shod. Was at Sherman's⁷ Saw-Mill for Stuff: at Mr. Hardys in Grafton. I din'd at Mr. Hutchinsons.⁸ He and his wife came with me as far as Major Willards⁹ in my returning home. Ebenezer had got out 4 Barrells of Cyder—and boyl'd Three of them.

28. Rode to Mr. Gales¹⁰ in order to his coming to view my Timber and he went accordingly towards Night, and Saw that it was so chiefly there that he agrees to begin the framing next Thursday. P.M. Mr. Martyn and his Dauter here. He goes over with me to See what I am about to do in preparing to build. My son Ebenezer very much laid by, with pain in his Back by Reason of a Strain in lifting the Beam at the Cyder Mill last week, and now getting Cold.

29. Samuel Bumpso with me at the place of the design'd Cellar, and after Squaring and Setting out, he began to digg. I rode to Mr. James Bradish's and din'd there, but he was not at home. Rode over to Elijah Warrins to Speak with Bradish, where I found him, and he engages to come to my work. N.B. One son of Mr. Samuel another of Mr. Phinehas Hardy came to the digging before noon. I provided a Dinner for Samuel Bumpso at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's, but not knowing of the Two Hardys coming, did not provide for them. P.M. came Charles and Abner Rice and Phinehas Maynard from Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. At Eve

⁶ Of Westborough.

⁷ Ephraim Sherman of Grafton.

⁸ The Reverend Aaron Hutchinson of Grafton.

⁹ Joseph Willard, an early settler and official of Grafton, was a major of a Worcester regiment. Pierce, *Grafton*, p. 604.

¹⁰ Abijah Gale of Westborough lived on the road to Southborough.

Solomon Baker and Samuel Bumpso with a Number more came and dugg—Mrs. Rice (Ebenzers wife) encouraging their coming and treating em for it.

30. Messers. Gale and Bradish began to Frame by House. Samuel Bumpso and Martyn Pratt dugg at the Cellar. N.B. Early in the Morning I went to Noah How and Elijah Rice and got them to go into the Ministerial Lot and hew'd one Post. Noah had my Team to carry it over, but could not perswade him to do any more work to Day, tho we wanted Hands very much. I catechiz'd at the Meeting House. At Eve Visit Mr. Lewis Brigham's sick Child. Mrs. Edwards return'd from Boston, accompany'd by Mr. Tuttle and Mrs. Martha Edwards.

31. Mrs. Edwards having rid an Horse from Baldwins at Sudbury which belongs to Mr. Joseph Child at Worcester. At my Frame were Messers. Gale and Bradish, Mr. Grow and Mr. Simon Tainter junior, and P.M. Mr. Harrington. N.B. No body at the Cellar today. Mr. Haven return'd.

SEPTEMBER, 1750.

1. Messers. Harrington and Twitchell dugg at the Cellar. Messers. Gale, Bradish, Grow, Tainter junior, Sam Hardy, old Mr. Charles Rice, and P.M. Lieutenant Tainter, at the Frame. Mr. Haven went to Upton. Prepar'd part of an Exercise, but found I must throw it by: Such were the Impediments of this Week—and I am oblig'd to improve some former Preparations.

2. Read Exod. 36. Preach'd from 1 Pet. 4, 6, former part and us'd Sermon 3 on Eph. 5, 14. My wife din'd with me at Esquire Bakers. P.M. read John 11 from number 30 and carry'd on the Same Subject in preaching as in the Morning from 1 Pet. 4, 6, answering the objections against the propriety of preaching the Gospel to them that are Dead—see Sermon on Eph. 5, 14, Page 34 to 44. Mr. Haven preach'd at Upton.

3. Messers. Gale, Bradish, Grow, Tainter junior, Harrington—work'd at the Frame. I attended the Burying of Mr. Bezaliel Smiths Child. P.M. came Mr. Haven. P.M. Thomas Whitney of Shrewsbury work'd at the Frame. Ebenezer under bodily indis-

positions and very unfit for Business—but a considerable Number of Hands digging in the Cellar at Eve, he was with them.

4. Gale, Bradish, Grow, Tainter junior, old Mr. Charles Rice, Mr. Nathaniel Whitney, David Batherick, John Rogers and Jonas Warrin of Upton wrought at the Frame. P.M. Samuel Bumpso at the Cellar. Justice Baker carted stones, six Load. Mr. Benjamin Fay and Mr. Eleazer Williams dugg in the high way and in divers places in the Interest of the Esquire. I rode to Mr. Daniel Forbush's¹ and to his Father, and they gave me Encouragement to begin the Stoning of the Cellar tomorrow Morning.

5. See Natal. I went not over to the Workmen, but sent over as usual which was daily Beer and Cyder, and a bottle of Rum; some Days Bread and Cheese for Bait; and p.m. dinner for Two or Three, the rest bringing for themselves. Deacon Forbush came to the Cellar, but I think did not work. P.M. his son came—but neither did he much, the digging was not completed, where their work was to be: Yet there was Samuel Bumpso and Nathan Whitney at Digging. At the Frame, there were Whitney, Messers. Gale, Grow, Bradish, Tainter, Batherick, old Mr. Charles Rice, Mr. Nathaniel Whitney and Neighbour John Rogers. N.B. Sam Bumpso wrought to Day on Deacon Newton's account. N.B. Ebenezer and Mr. Eliezer Rice's son Silas carted Stones and Mr. Pratt Sent Cornelius Cook to digg them.

[The following appears in the Natalitia for September 5, 1750.]

I endeavour'd to Spend the Day in a Separate and religious Manner—Seriously reflecting on my past Temper and Conduct—especially since this Day Twelve Month, and whilst I gratefully recognized the Divine Benefits, do penitently confess and bewail my own bareness and vileness, my negligence and unfaithfulness, which I would earnestly beg of God, in His infinite and adorable Mercy to forgive, through a great Propitiation!

My manifest unfaithfulness, together with finding so very little of good Motions or Dispositions in me, fill me with deep and distressing Concern about my Spiritual Condition, But desire to

¹ The son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

referr all to the boundless Mercy and Goodness of God thro Christ, hoping that my principal Desire and aim and longing is to be Conform'd to the Blessed and Holy Nature and will of God.

Special Errands in Prayer were, my undertaking to Build another House and the Dividing the Association.

6. Deacon Forbush and his son Daniel at Stoning the Cellar, and Samuel Bumpso, employ'd by me, diggs in the Cellar and tends Mr. Forbush with Stones. At the Frame Messers. Gale, Grow, Bradish, Tainter, Charles Rice, Jonah Warrin, Bowman, Harrington, Bond, Ephraim Bruce. Since it is concluded upon to raise tomorrow, I very earnestly entreated every one who was at the Work to notifie all the Several Quarters of the Parish which they liv'd in. I made a Business especially of going to Captain Maynards to invite him and all his that could come. Captain was gone to Brookfield—but I invited Stephen and Joseph Winchester. I took all the pains I could to Send every where, that none might be excepted. I rode over to the other side of the River, Spake and Sent word to Every One, that way: particularly both Sent and went to Mr. James Maynard and to Mr. Seth Rice, and Spake with them both. N.B. Mr. Haven with me, and we rode over to Mr. Martyns. Ask'd him and his Spouse—and brought over Mrs. Molly to our House.

7. Deacon Forbush a.m. and his son Daniel at the Cellar. Deacon Newton tends 'em. At the Frame, Messers. Gale, Bradish, Grow, Tainter, Batheric, Charles Rice, Nathaniel Whitney, Bowman, Harrington, Jonah Warrin, John Rogers, and [blank] who all gave their Work of this forenoon. Mr. Martyn and Mrs. Molly din'd with us, Mr. Haven went briskly to Mrs. Martyn and brought her over (Mr. Martyn having come without her). P.M. My Neighbours rais'd my New Frame and we sung part of Psalm 127. Scil. one Stanza and Psalm 128 (second meetre) except the last half stanza. Sundry Neighbours Sent and brought Cheese, Cake, Wheat Bread, etc. which with Some Apples Pyes which my Wife provided, made up our Entertainment. Mr. Martyn crav'd and Mr. Haven return'd Thanks. N.B. Mr. Gaskitts Son, Seth, came and requested me to go this Evening to their

House to See Two Children who were dangerously Sick of Throat Distemper and (tho I was oblig'd to leave all my Affairs to my wife and son and to take leave of my Company and Comforts in returning to my Seasonable Rest after Such a Day of Care and Fatigue) yet I Cheerfully rode over to 'em. Return'd home tho late at Night. Mrs. Molly Martyn Still with us. Thanks to God for the Favours and Salvations of this Day!

8. Bright good Day. Ebenezer mows a little more Rowing. Mr. Haven to Upton. I rode to Grafton. Mr. Hutchinson not ready. He expected a Line from me. He borrow'd an Horse having Lent his own. It all made him late to Westborough.

9. Preach'd at Grafton on Ps. 110, 3 all Day. Mr. Hutchinson went from my House this morning over to Mr. Martyn and according to agreement preach'd for him: Mr. Martyn for me. N.B. at Grafton p.m. there was Some interruption in the Time of Worship; Thieves (it was Said) had begun to rifle Mr. Phinehas Rice's House. After Meeting many persons went in Search of them. Mr. Hutchinson return'd home, tho it was Somewhat late when he arriv'd.

10. Mr. Hutchinson rode with me to make Some Enquiry after five of my Cattle which lye about Still in that Neighbourhood. We went to Charles Brigham Esq., from thence I went to Captain Drury² and Mr. Aaron Hardys, as I return'd home. Was at Mr. Amsdens at Eve to get Mr. Gale to come to Work for me in Covering my House, which he consented, at length, to, if he could hire any man to Work for him in his Husbandry.

11. I rode over to the New House hoping to meet Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward, but he came not. Went to Mr. Harringtons and din'd there. Thence to the Burial of a Child of Mr. Eleazer Whitney.³ Thence with Lieutenant Ward (who came by that time) to view a piece of Swampy Land east of my New House which he says is common Land. We did no more than view it. Ebenezer taken very ill with Pain in his Bowels, vomiting, etc.

12. Ebenezer very ill yet. Messers. Grove and Simon Tainter

² Thomas Drury was a Selectman of Grafton. Pierce, *Grafton*, p. 475.

³ Deborah Whitney was only 1 year old.

work at the New House in putting up Short Studds. Samuel Bumpso proposes to digg me a Well, which is necessary to be done before my Chimney can be built.

13. Laid out the Well. Samuel begins to digg—upon the following Terms. He says he must have five pounds If he digg Eight foot wide, and digg till he come to a good Spring. If we Shall not agree about the Spring, that he Shall Choose a Third, a majority of which Shall decide the Matter—That Samuel Shall find himself Diet; but I promise to allow him a Dram for each Day. Samuel to find Windlass and Crotches; and I am to find Tub, Chains and Rope. To these I consent. My wife rode over to Mr. Martyns a.m. I rode to Mr. Levi Brighams Child p.m.—went to Deacon Rice's,⁴ to Ensign Bartlets,⁵ and to Mr. Martyns at Eve.

14. My Neighbour Thomas Frost at work for me P.M. Ebenezer being Still unable to work. Esquire Baker brought down my Cattle (which had run in Grafton) from Esq. Brighams⁶ who had put 'em into his Pasture. N.B. Sam Bumpso.

15. Samuel Bumpso at the Well. Mr. Frost again p.m. Lieutenant Tainter brought home from the woods, a Steer which he had kept all winter, and driven up to Sommers for Summering; and this as well as the keeping of Several Cattle for me last Winter was I Suppose Gratis. Ebenezer Somewhat better.

16. Read Exod. 37, 38 and 39 Chapters, a Verse or Two of Each with some Remarks on Repititions—preach'd on Exod. 20, 10. Din'd with my Wife at the Esquire's. P.M. Read John 12 and from Ez. 18, 32, repeated sermon on Eph. 5, 14, and hope it may not prove unuseful. May God add His Blessing, on which all depends!

17. Messers. Samuel and Phinehas Hardy, and Benjamin How began to work on the Roof of my New House, to board and Shingle. Sam Bumpso at the Well, a great and Solid Rock appears in the Well. I visited Rufus Hardy who has had a Sore on his

⁴ Matthias Rice of the north precinct.

⁵ Jonathan Bartlett of the north precinct.

⁶ Charles Brigham was an early settler, town officer, and Representative of Grafton. Pierce, *Grafton*, pp. 463-464.

Knee for about Seven Weeks. N.B. Mr. Haven came to us again.

18. Messers. Samuel Hardy and How on the roof and Mr. Phinehas Hardy a.m. I got Mr. Wyman⁷ of Shrewsbury to come and blow the Rock in the Well and he Split it to pieces. He blow'd also a Rock in the Cellar, Sam Bumpso assisted all Day. Ebenezer Shingling p.m. N.B. They got the south side of the Roof done by night.

19. Messers. Samuel and Phinehas Hardy, How, Daniel How (who has often heretofore work'd at Day Labour for me) work'd upon the Roof; as did Ebenezer also. Samuel Bumpso with help from the Carpenters got out of the Well the Great Pieces of the Rock which was blow'd yesterday and, thanks to God, without Dammage. P.M. Sam came from Dinner to work but little before Night. I rode over to Deacon Forbush⁸ just at Eve to See if he could come to underpinn the New House. At my return home found my Brother Samuel Parkman and with him Mr. Holland⁹ of Boston on their Journey home from New-London. Frost this Night.

20. Waited on my Brother and Mr. Holland as far as Marlborough. Din'd at justice Brighams.¹⁰ In returning call'd to see Eliphalet Adams and his wife, and at divers of their near Neighbours—having heard that Said Adams was to have a Separate-preacher to be at his House on Some Day appoint'd and preach there. I therefore warn'd and Caution'd them against so great Evil; and found them ready to Comply (verbally) with my Counsel: and Adams assur'd me there was not a direct appointment though something had been Said to one Joseph Ward, late of Marlborough about Mr. Hovey¹¹ of Mill River his coming, but now promis'd me he Should not come. At Night very Cold. My son Thomas came up from Concord.

⁷ Ross Wyman. See Ward, *Shrewsbury*, pp. 482-483.

⁸ Jonathan Forbush of Westborough.

⁹ Samuel Holland was a prominent member and later deacon of the New North Church.

¹⁰ Charles Brigham of Marlborough was a Justice of the Peace.

¹¹ Samuel Hovey, an uneducated preacher, was ordained minister of the Baptist Church in the Mill River precinct of Mendon in 1749.

21. Messers. Samuel and Phinehas Hardy closing my new House with Boards. Samuel Bumpso at the Well. Then came also Mr. Dunlop to digg in my Cellar, besides whom there were three Youths viz. Jonathan Grout and a Son of each of foresaid Hardys to digg in the Cellar. Messers. Bezaleel Smith and Eleazer Pratt, each with a Team Carting Stones for the Cellar, whilst Thomas Whitney and Isaac Tomlin (this last was sent by Mr. Reuben Maynard) dugg Stones for me. And all but the Two Carpenters and Mr. Dunlop brought themselves Dinner. But Some time before Night it rain'd; Yet I desire to submitt to the will of God under the Disappointment.

22. Rain over, Sam was at the Well and had Nathan Whitney and Charles Rice junior to help him. Mr. Haven to Upton and Molly with him to See Bekky Warrin.

23. Read Exod. 40. Preach'd on Rev. 10 former part. My Wife and I din'd at Justice Bakers.¹² P.M. I read John 13, and preach'd on the Same subject that I was upon in the forenoon, but from another Text, Scil. Lev. 19, 30, and by means of my continual avocations at the New House Business I was oblig'd to repeat part of what I formerly deliver'd from that Text, viz. from page 14 to 20. N.B. a Very Cold Day for the Time of the Year. N.B. Gave Notice of the Association Fast to be next Tuesday at Hopkinton.

24. Samuel at the Well just before noon, and he had got Phinehas Maynard to help him. Visited Mr. Daniel Forbush's Dauter Sarah who lyes at her uncle Jonathans sick of the Throat Distemper. N.B. Mr. Harrington ask'd me to dine at his House, but I refus'd that I might hasten along with Mr. Daniel Forbush to see his Dauter—by which means I miss'd of dining to my Hurt—Yet they did ask me to Eat both at Mr. Jonathan Forbushs and at Mr. Bonds, but both under great Disadvantages So that I did not accept thereof. At Evening Mr. Haven return'd home with Molly from Upton by the Way of Grafton.

25. Mr. Davis¹³ of Holden and Mr. Haven accompany'd me

¹² Edward Baker, a selectman of Westborough.

¹³ The Reverend Joseph Davis.

to Hopkinton Association Fast. Found only Mr. Loring¹⁴ there. Nor did there come any other Minister. Mr. Barrett¹⁵ pray'd and Mr. Davis preach'd on Hab. 3, 2. P.M. Mr. Loring pray'd and I preach'd on Ps. 110, 3. Mr. Davis to Framingham. Mr. Davis and I came home. N.B. Some Water in the Well.

26. Mr. Davis having din'd with us return'd to Holden. I rode to South East Corner of the Parish and visited old Mr. Hudson and his Wife at Mr. Ithamar Bellows: and old Mr. Garfield¹⁶ and his wife. Was at Mr. Joslins¹⁷ about Stones. He is willing to give me Stones, but does not appear very forward to help me in digging and Carting them. Whereas divers men who are nearer have offer'd me Stones gratis, but the Difficulty is at this busy Time of Year, to get them to the place where they are to be us'd. Mr. Benjamin How and Ebenezer boarding the New House. Sam Bumpso and Mr. Pierce make a Frame to digg in, in the well.

27. My Son Thomas left us to go to Concord again. Billy rode with him as far as to Deacon Jonathan Rice's in Sudbury, to bring back the Mare, on which he rode. Visited Rufus Hardy¹⁸ who is dangerously Sick. Din'd there. P.M. attended the Funeral of little Sarah Forbush dauter of Mr. Daniel Forbush. She was almost nine years of age: a very agreeable forward Child. Bury'd from Jonathans where she had liv'd for Two Years. Mr. Benjamin How and his Brother Noah, together with my Son Ebenezer boarding the New House. Mr. Pierce and Sam Bumpso digging at the Well. N.B. It had cav'd in, before they got a Frame, about 4 feet. They have got out a great part of it to Day.

28. Rain Storm. Under a great Disappointment having striven much Yesterday for men to digg in my Cellar, that Mr. Forbush might finish Stoning it, and might do the underpinning of the House and get ready for Mr. Newton to be about the Chimney—and I had provided Two, viz. Benjamin Whipple (of

¹⁴ The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

¹⁵ The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹⁶ Benjamin Garfield.

¹⁷ Joseph Joslin.

¹⁸ The son of Phinehas Hardy.

Hardwick) and Aaron Warrin. Messers. Benjamin and Noah How p.m. at boarding the New House, and Ebenezer with them. Sam Bumpso diggs an Hour or Two before night in the Cellar. At Eve Benjamin Whipple and his wife with their Children here. We took up 3 Hives of Bees. A great Frost this Evening.

29. Sam Bumpso having nobody to work with him at the Well, work'd at digging the Cellar. Messers. Benjamin and Noah How boarding the House. Ebenezer work'd there also part of the Day. Mr. Bond Cart'd 3 Load of Stones. Lieutenant Tainter, Mr. Nat Whitney, Mr. Harrington, Aaron Warrin and [blank] dug Stones in Mr. Jonah Warrins Lot, and at Grind-Stone Hill. I attended the Funeral of Rufus Hardy. Mr. Haven came to my House and I went to Upton for him. Lodg'd at Captain Hazzletons.¹⁹

30. A great Frost last night, and the Ground much frozen this morning. I preach'd at Upton on 1 Thess. 1, 10 a. and p.m. Din'd at Captain Sadlers²⁰ (the Captain gone to Church at Hopkinton). P.M. I baptiz'd Elizabeth Warrin, Dauter of Elijah and Rebecca Warrin; on her Mothers Right, being Member of the first Church in Cambridge. Was at their House in the Eve, and lodg'd there. N.B. Mr. Haven preach'd for me on John 3, 36.

OCTOBER, 1750

1. I went from Mr. Elijah Warrins to Mr. Beriah Rice's—Mr. Marshal Bakers—Mr. Jonas Warrins, Mr. James Bradishs, Mr. Dunlaps, Mr. Gashets¹ and Mr. Chaddocks²—to Lieutenant Tainters. N.B. Sam Bumpso and Phinehas Maynard work'd at the well a while, but it growing too heavy for one person to draw at the Windlass, they broke off. Dr. Breck³ at my House while I

¹⁹ John Hazeltine, an early settler, selectman, and Representative of Upton.

²⁰ John Sadler, a frequent office-holder in Upton.

¹ Daniel Gaschet, Gassett or Gashitt.

² Parkman meant Isaac Shattuck.

³ Samuel Breck, the physician of Worcester.

was from Home. N.B. We have had [blank] Bushel of Winter apples of old Mr. Maynard.

2. Deacon Forbush and his Son at the Cellar. Mr. Frost, Levi Jammers and Charles Rice junior from about 10 o'Clock a.m. Two of them in the Cellar digging and tending the Masons; and the other of them with Samuel Bumpso and Phinehas Maynard who work'd all Day at the Well. A.M. oblig'd my self to run up and down to get the Hands together and tend upon them. Water increases in the Well.

3. Deacon and his Son at the Cellar, Neighbour Frost, Levi Jammers and Charles Rice, junior from about 10 o'clock a.m. Two of them in the Cellar digging and tending the Masons; and the other of them with Samuel Bumpso and Phinehas Maynard who work'd all Day at the Well. A.M. oblig'd my self to run up and down to get the Hands together and tend upon them. Water increases in the Well.

4. Mr. William Pierce came to stone the well and Sam Bumpso to tend him, but they judg'd that the Water was not deep enough, tho they Spent much Time in drawing; and I assisted what I could a.m. but Charles Rice junior came p.m. N.B. Mrs. William Pierce p.m. would fain have prevented her Husband, and not without much difficulty perswaded to give way to his coming tomorrow to stone the Well. Was in an uncommon Manner perplex'd for want of Money—after divers fruitless Endeavours borrow'd some of Mr. Ebenezer Rice's wife which I pay'd to Mrs. Pierce, wife of Mr. William Pierce. They began to Stone towards Night. Mr. Charles Rice got a Cart Load of Moss for the Well.

5. Mr. Pierce and Samuel Bumpso Stoning the Well. Joseph Grout junior help'd them. N.B. Two foot of Water in the Morning. N.B. The Well 22 feet Deep. Mr. Haven and I rode over to Mr. Martyns and din'd there. I went especially to take Measure of his Entry and stair Case and Fire places. Return'd about 4 p.m. Ebenezer has been Carting Apples etc. No corn gather'd yet. But we suffer'd great Dammage by the Cattle; all of them 12 in Number broke out of the Cow Yard last night—were in

the Corn, among the Apples, Cabbages etc. N.B. the Weather has been very Cold for several Days.

6. I am much afflicted with Toothach. Bright but cool weather. Jonathan Smith helps Ebenezer Thrash Rye. Mr. Haven to Upton p.m. Nobody at work at New House or Well but Mr. Daniel Forbush at the Cellar.

7. Much afflicted with Toothach. Had a sorrowful Night of Pain. Drew a Blister but it did not give me Ease. I went to Meeting thro much Difficulty, and thro Divine Goodness went thro the Exercises. Read Levit. 2 and gave Some account of that Book and the Contents of the first Chapter but enlarged on the Meaning of the second, preach'd on Lev. 19, 30 repeating in part what I formerly deliver'd on that Text, from page 20 to 22, nigh the Bottom; but with great additions on the Hand of Reading the Sacred Scriptures. None of my Family besides me din'd at the Esquires to Day. P.M. read John 15, and preach'd on the fourth Commandment but us'd the Same Text as the Morning, and us'd likewise the passages in those Sermons which are in page 22 near the Bottom, to page 25. Many Strangers, especially from Southborough among us at the Worship.

8. Expected Masons but they came not. I provided Two Hands, Mr. Frost and Thomas Whipple to tend 'em but was oblig'd to employ em in throwing out the Cobbling Stones out of the Cellar, which may do for the Well; and p.m. to digg Stones for the well. I was much indispos'd, yet made a shift to ride over. Found no Mr. Pierce at the Well. Jonathan Smith thrashes with Ebenezer. A.M. they gather Corn. P.M. a Council of 3 ministers Sit at Shrewsbury to Day. Revd. Dorr,⁴ Martyn⁵ and Harrington.⁶ P.M. receiv'd a Letter dated September 29 with Clerk of Study, from Mr. Edwards⁷ of Northampton. N.B. the Town met at the North Side to see what to do with those who took down the

⁴ The Reverend Joseph Dorr of Mendon.

⁵ The Reverend John Martyn of Northborough.

⁶ The Reverend Timothy Harrington (Harvard 1737), had served the First Congregational Church at Swanzey, N.H., and since August, 1748, had been the minister of the First Congregational Church of Lancaster. *Sibley*, X, 188-195.

⁷ The great Jonathan Edwards.

Meeting House. Lieutenant Tainter here, with Resentments of high Seasoning concerning the meeting. At Eve Lieutenant and Mr. Daniel Forbush here when they were returning from Town Meeting. Town did nothing about the old Meeting House. I was in much pain, which Mr. Forbush Seeing, acquainted me with a Remedy used by him with observable Success, which he communicated the Knowledge of; and which tho very Disagreeable, yet the more clearly Methods (Blister etc.) us'd by me, failing, and my affliction great, I yielded freely to—viz. Cow dung fir'd in Hoggs Fatt—and lay all Night with my Face on't Despicable as it seems; it gave me Relief. D.G.

9. My Wife and Dauter Molly rose early and rode to Worcester to Dr. Brecks to visit them before they leave these parts of the World. I had a comfortable Day, thro Gods Goodness, tho I was pritty much confin'd to the House. Dispatched Clark on Study and made a few Remarks thereon; having begun it Yesterday. Towards night interrupted with Company—Samuel, Ruth and Hannah Hicks from Cambridge. Jonathan Smith at work with Ebenezer in cutting up Corn.

10. Jonathan Smith helps Ebenezer Still, in getting in the Harvest. It was So cloudy and dull weather that tho I was much eas'd of my Pains yet I was feeble and did not go out.

11. Expected Mr. Pierce to Stone the New Well. Sent Ebenezer over to tend him but he came not—so Ebenezer after throwing Some of the Cellar Stones to the Well return'd home. Heard afterward that Mr. Pierce came and found no Body to tend him and therefore went home.

12. Sent Billy on the Mare to Worcester with a Letter to Brother Samuel Breck about his Servant Girl but without Effect, he not accepting my offer for her. Ebenezer rode over to Mr. Pierce but to no purpose. Jonathan Smith work'd here getting in Corn. Towards Evening came home my Son Thomas from Mr. Goold of Concord, with a Letter from Mr. Minott.⁸ I thank God my son has been carry'd out, thro the Agreement and that

⁸ Timothy Minot (Harvard 1747), a schoolmaster and later a physician of Concord. *Sibley*, XII, 194-195.

no Evil has fallen upon us to Grieve us. Three Sons and Two Dauters, with Patty Pannell husk Corn in the Barn this Eve, and Except Molly, they Stay till Eleven o'Clock.

13. [No entry.]

14. Read Lev. 3, and preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 20, administering the Lords Supper. My Wife and I din'd at the Justice's. P.M. read John 16, and preach'd on 1 Pet. 46 latter Part. At Eve (blessed be God) I had some peculiar Sense of Divine and Eternal Things. O that they might abide and increase!

15. I rode over to my New House. Mr. Daniel Warrin to tend on Mr. Pierce. At length came Mr. Pierce to go on with stoning the Well. Got Mr. Charles Rice to send a son till I could get another Hand to tend Mr. Pierce. By 11 o'Clock sent Samuel Bumpso to the Work. Mr. Obadiah Newton came to build my Chimney. P.M. my Son Ebenezer tended Mr. Newton. Mr. Jeduthan Fay working at the high way Sent for his Man and Team about 3 or 4 p.m. to come and draw stones which they had dug in the high way, and it prov'd a great kindness to me: especially as he wrought with his Team Gratis. At Merchant Rices at Eve with Mr. Obadiah Newton, Fay, etc.

16. Mr. Newton and Forbush at the Cellar Wall which is the Foundation for the Chimney. Jonathan Smith works there, at the Cellar and Well, Mr. Pierce being at the stoning the Well. Sam Bumpso tends him. Yet want another Hand. Jonathan Smith So oblig'd to help at the Well that the Masons are forc'd to tend themselves a great Part of the Time. As for me I rode about and waited and waited on the Work at Cellar and Well from Early Morning till into Evening—was especially at Mr. Timothy Warrins and talk'd with the widow Sarah Forbush⁹ who is going to marry Josiah Walker,¹⁰ an unbaptiz'd person,—he desir'd to talk with me about Deacon Burnaps¹¹ being offended with him—and said he had acknowledg'd his Fault to the Deacon. N.B. Sent 12£ old Tenor to Mr. Daniel Gookin Bookseller at Boston, by

⁹The widow of Phinehas Forbush of Westborough, who had died at Fort Massachusetts, July 16, 1746. Pierce, *Forbes and Forbush Genealogy*, pp. 31-32.

¹⁰Listed as Joseph Walker of Hopkinton in *Westborough Vital Records*.

¹¹Jonathan Burnap of Hopkinton.

Mr. Batheric. I din'd at Ensign Millers.¹² We are so out of Meat in the Family that I bought a Quarter of Beef of him. N.B. Mr. Bogle¹³ of Sudbury there. Call'd to see Mr. Daniel Forbush's Children Sick of Canker. Lieutenant Tainter sent his Team with Stones by William Dunlop.

17. Mr. Newton (who dines at his sisters, but lodges at various Places in the Neighbourhood) and Mr. Forbush at the Foundation of the Chimneys Still—are now got even with the Ground. Jonathan Smith tends 'em. Mr. Pierce stoning the well, Samuel Bumpso and Thomas Whipple tend him. Well caves in frequently upon the work. Deacon Newton and Cornelius Cook cart Stones for the Well all Day. Neighbours Harrington, Tainter and Charles Rice are carting Stones for the Chimney. I was among them all Day (except Dining Time)—provided dinner for only Mr. Pierce to Day. At Neighbour Eliezer Rice's at Eve, His Wife seems to be under strange Disgusts but I know not as yet what. Sent my Son Thomas p.m. to Worcester to get Bricks for Oven and Topping Chimney, but he could get none. Am full of various perplexitys. Ebenezer making Cyder.

18. Very Rainy. No body at Work. Held up p.m. Catechiz'd at Meeting House. N.B. at Mr. Eliezer Rice's at Eve: and Mrs. Rice taxes me with being worldly.

19. Messers Newton and Forbush. Jonathan Smith tends. Mr. Pierce stones the Well about 2 foot above Ground—Clears out the well—asks me 7£ Old Tenor. Afterwards he took less. Ebenezer works there, and Mr. Joseph Green junior and Abner Whipple digg and Cart stones—with Mr. Edward Whipples yoke of Oxen. Mr. Obadiah Newton came to our House at Night.

20. Mr. Newton at the Chimneys. Mr. Forbush also; and Jonathan Smith to tend 'em. I rode over to Mr. Martyns, and thence to Bolton. Din'd at Mr. Benjamin Baileys. Proceeded to Mr. Robert Fosgits¹⁴ for Brick for my new Ovens and for topping

¹² James Miller of Westborough.

¹³ Thomas Bogle.

¹⁴ Fosgit, or Fosgate, owned the first brick-yard in Bolton. Soon there were several others operating in this town.

out my Chimneys. Mr. Fosgit not at Home, but his wife went with me to the Kiln where I picked out 600 and some odd Bricks, and Two Dozen of Tile. The Bricks at 7£ old Tenor per Thousand, The Tile 1 Shilling a piece. Agreed with Mr. Bailey to cart 'em to his House and Mr. Goddard to cart them Home, to my own. Return'd at Eve to Mr. Martyns. Mr. Stone¹⁵ there, to Change with Mr. Martyn. I lodg'd there.

21. Mr. Martyn in the Rain to Southborough. Mr. Stone came and preach'd here a.m. on 1 Pet. 4, 18. P.M. on Eph. 5, 16. He read Levit. 4, John 17. I preach'd for Mr. Martyn a. and p.m. on Jer. 6, 16. I return'd home at Eve.

22. A very Cold windy, freezing Day. Mr. Newton came to work, and Jonathan Smith to tend him; but the Mortar was So froze and the Cold so increasing that they were scarce able to stand it. They built up some Defences against the Cold wind yet it was too Cold. It was so broken a Day, they both threw it in, and went home before Night. Mr. William Goddards Sons brot me 600 of Brick and 2 Dozen of Tile.

23. Windy, but somewhat more moderate weather. Mr. Newton and Mr. Forbush at work, and Ebenezer tending. Association Fast at Bolton, but I could not go by reason of the work which is doing at my new House, and expect Huskers at Night, but it was put by. Lieutenant Tainter proceed according to Law with sundry persons for their Rates and had Deacon Newton with him. I charged Lieutenant to use Moderation with Mr. Hezekiah Pratt because of the Affliction he is under by his wifes sickness. They went to Mr. Barns and Mr. Pratt. N.B. A Sour Message to me from Mr. Barns to go to him and settle accounts with him before Night or he would send an Officer. I wrote him an answer which my wife carry'd with a 3£ Bill old Tenor to pay him for an Ox which he had bought for me at Boston last Spring when I let him have my Horse to go there; and for which he had never paid me, nor had ask'd me for his Money, but had concluded to Set it off in the Rates.

¹⁵ The Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

24. Mr. Newton and Forbush at the Chimneys. Ebenezer tends. Hear that Lieutenant Tainter¹⁶ with assistance of Deacon Newton¹⁷ etc., Strain'd upon Mr. James Maynard, and actually laid him in Jayl. I rode down to Mr. Daniel Warrins, Mr. Joslins, etc. to get some stones dugg and Carted. Was at Mr. Bradish's, at his Morning Prayer. Din'd at Mr. Joslins. P.M. at the New House desir'd Rody Smith to ask Mr. Barns to come and husk to night. A Number were ask'd, but there were but six only who came, scil. Neighbour Benjamin How and his Brother Daniel, Neighbour John Frost and Samuel Forbush, Cornelius Cook and John Pratt. Lieutenant Eager here at Eve, with a message from Mr. Edwards of Northampton to send the Lame Mare to his House tomorrow.

25. Mr. Newton and Forbush at the Chimneys—Jonathan Smith tended. Joseph Rice came and offer'd to help me to Day. Thomas and he carted and sledded stones about the well. I rode to Lieutenant Tainters to acquaint him with Mr. Edwards of Northampton's Message; and he sent the Mare to Lieutenant Eagers. P.M. Expected Hands to level the Banks from the New House to the Well, but there came no one but Ebenezer Forbush. I fear'd Mr. Pierce (who was at the projecting this and appointing the Day) would not come; and therefore I Expressly Sent for Mr. Biglo to help in raising up the Wall of our Well, and he and Ebenezer Forbush work'd till Evening. Mr. Nathaniel Whitney informs me that Mr. William Williams of Weston was dismiss'd from his people by the Advice of a Council last night. A most shocking Event in the Course of Divine Providence! The Lord Sanctifie it to all! N.B. My Neighbour Pratt greatly disturbed with me for Lieutenant Tainters proceeding with him but most unjustly, because I besought him on Pratts behalf. At Evening Edwards Whipple here. A.M. Neighbour How assisted Ebenezer in getting 3 Mantle Trees, and p.m. Ebenezer help'd him dig potatoes. N.B. Mr. Daniel Warrin and Mr. Ithamar Bellows brought 6 Load of Stones.

¹⁶ Simon Tainter of Westborough.

¹⁷ Josiah Newton.

26. Ebenezer Carted the 3 Mantle Trees which were hew'd yesterday—and tended Mr. Newton and Forbush at the Chimneys. I visited the Sick—viz. Two Children of Mr. Eleazer Whitneys, 3 of Mr. Daniel Forbush, and the Widow Woods. Din'd at Mr. Jonathan Forbush's. P.M. at Mr. Hezekiah Pratts that his wife might shew her mind to me for Lieutenant Tainters proceeding with her Husband. N.B. Mrs. Whipple and Mrs. Hannah Maynard came in and were witnesses of my Discourse with Mr. Pratt and his wife; who (all) manifested Satisfaction. Mr. Haven return'd to us. Joseph Winchester and Jonathan Smith husk'd with my sons at Evening till 10.

27. Mr. Haven left us again, and is to preach at Medway tomorrow. My Condition very afflictive, while I have so many Difficultys, to conflict with so many avocations and Disturbances from almost all Quarters. May God Sustain and help me! Whilst I was so grievously born down, especially with regard to my preparations for the Sabbath approaching (which is a Day to be observ'd by me throughout my Life) Mr. Barrett came at Evening Expecting to change with me tomorrow. I rode over to Hopkinton and lodg'd at Mr. Barretts.¹⁸

28. This Day Twenty Six years ago I receiv'd holy ordination. Blessed be God for His Longsuffering towards so unprofitable and unfaithfull a Creature! and O that the Lord would pardon, through the mediation of Jesus Christ, my great defects and miscarriages! May he be pleas'd to quicken me by His Spirit, assist me, Support and strengthen me for his Mercys Sake! I preach'd at Hopkinton a. and p.m. on Jer. 8, 4, 5. May God grant Success, that those serious, weighty Things may duely affect us all! and especially be profitable to my own Soul! Mr. Barrett din'd at Esquire Bakers. My wife not at meeting. Mr. Barrett read Levit. 5, omitted reading p.m. We return'd home at night. I lodg'd there.

29. I early return'd to Westboro. Call'd at Mr. Biglo's. N.B. His Fray with Mrs. Pierce which I did something to compose. Mr. Newton and Forbush at the Chimney. Ebenezer and Sam

¹⁸ The Reverend Samuel Barrett.

Bumpso tend them. Was oblig'd to visit Mr. Jonathan Forbush's Child Jonathan who is very sick. N.B. have heard that Mr. James Maynard, Eliezer Rice and Joseph Rice went to Church at Hopkinton yesterday—and that to Day Revd. Roger Price is come over to visit in Westborough. Mr. John Rogers makes Cyder at my Mill. Neighbour Rogers husks with my sons in the Barn this Evening. N.B. I went to Neighbour Barns's to talk with him, but his wife said he was gone to Marlborough. P.M. Molly and Lucy rode in the Chair to Colonel Wards¹⁹ at Shrewsbury.

30. Mr. Newton, Mr. Forbush and Jonathan Smith, together with my son Ebenezer at the Chimneys. I rode over to the New House. I rode up to Captain Bakers, to get him to Cart Some more Stones who says he will go tomorrow accordingly. N.B. I call'd in at Mr. Pratts with Mr. Abraham Knowlton; and there was Mrs. Whipple to See further into the Discourse of Mr. Pratt of late, but he was not at Home. P.M. Mr. Barns call'd here. He denys he Sent me such a Message as on the 23 yet Deacon Newton and Lieutenant Thomas Forbush have testify'd that they heard him. Neighbour Rogers making Cyder here. Thomas thrashes Wheat. Molly and Lucy return'd from Colonel Wards, where they lodg'd last Night. Mr. Joslin and Mr. Jonathan Bel-lows dug the Stones at Mr. Joslins to Day, while the Teams were going—3 Turns apiece. At Eve came Lieutenant Tainter and brought me in Money Notes and including Several Small parcells of Money which he had before paid, in Old Tenor Value 62£. N.B. his son Benjamin came from Sommers with his new Marry'd Wife. Rain at Night.

31. Messers Newton and Forbush at the Chimney, my Son Thomas and Jonathan Smith tended 'em. Lieutenant Tainter sent us a Quarter of Mutton at Evening besides which there was not anything Sent us for the approaching Thanksgiving. But I thank God who inclin'd him to Send; and that we had in the House wherewith to make decent Provision, were but our Hearts in a Suitable Frame. Which may God with whom is the Preparation of the Heart, grant to us!

¹⁹ Nahum Ward.

NOVEMBER [1750]

1. Thanksgiving. How numberless, and how vast the divine Benefits! O for a Truly devout and grateful Sense of them and that we might be able to attend to the Obligations we are under to our glorious Benefactor! Rain'd hard especially in Meeting Time and when we came home from the worship. Text was 1 Thess. 5, 16. May God grant the Joy of this Day may not go over with the Day, but that we may long protract it—nay rejoice evermore, both in this world and the future!

2. I went early to the New House. Mr. Newton and Forbush came to the Chimneys. Mr. Newton brought Sam Bumpso to tend—and Ebenezer was there also. The Parish meet to consider my Support—grant the Same as last Year, but do it chearfully, which gives me the much greater pleasure. May God enable me to improve to His Glory what he is pleas'd to vouchsafe! At Eve rode down to See Mr. Daniel Warrins Son Daniel who is sick.

3. Messers. Newton and Forbush. Samuel Bumpso helps my Son in tending them but I was not over to See what they are doing to Day. My Son Thomas (Mr. John Rogers affording Some assistance, and dining here) finished the making up of Cyder, from our own Apples—but Neighbour David Maynard has brot a parcel of Apples from his Sister Tomlins, which are partly for our Supply with Cyder is not making enough ourselves to fill our Casks.

4. On Jer. 6, 8. (the Subject I design'd for October 28th). May God be pleas'd to add his Blessing! Din'd at Justice Bakers. Snow'd very fast, so that the whole Earth appears mantled for Winter. I think I remark'd on Lev. 5 and 6th and John 18, read. (This was writ sometime after).

5. Was early at the New House. Messers. Newton, Forbush and tended as before, but by reason of the Cold make Slow Work. Rode over to Mr. Jonathan Forbush's to see his Sick Children. Widow Newton gave me Alpheus's digging and Carting Six Load of Clay: and this afternoon he goes with a Yoke of Oxen and assists Ebenezer in digging and Carting 3 Load more. Towards Eve I visited Mr. Beeman who is very bad. Was also at Mr.

Warrins to See Daniel—in returning home I call'd at Mr. Bath-ericks.

6. Was early at the New House. Messers. Newton and Forbush—Ebenezer and Sam at the Chimneys. The Weather more Moderate. A.M. Cloudy and Cold p.m. P.M. I visited at Mr. Eliezer Rice's, who tho the last Time I was there parted with me in very good Friendship, yet has Seem'd to be in very great Disgust—by his absenting himself from our Meeting Two or Three Days—had warm Talk at first—but were calmer afterwards, and he walk'd with me to Mr. Whipples and back. Parted also in peace. His Disgust was rais'd from a misapprehension of my Discourse the last Visit.

7. Messers. Newton and Forbush at the Chimneys. Ebenezer lyes by great part of the Day. Thomas goes to the New House and by the help of Samuel Bumpso tends the Masons. Towards Evening Set out to visit Mr. Beeman: but when going heard he dy'd in the forenoon. Nevertheless I proceeded to visit the widow and the distress'd Children. Was likewise at Mr. Daniel Warrins, whose son Daniel dyed also this afternoon. When I came home in the Evening found Mr. Prentice¹ of Easton here and lodg'd with us. Martha Pannell return'd here from Mr. Rice's.

8. Messers. Newton and Forbush at the Chimneys. Ebenezer tho not Well, and Thomas tended. Mr. Prentice left us. N.B. Lieutenant Bruce² here before Mr. Prentice went away. N.B. Mr. Hutchinson³ sent his Desire (By Letter last Night) to me to preach his Lecture to Day: but I could not go, being oblig'd to look after my workmen, and to wait for a message concerning the Funeral of Mr. Daniel Warrin; not knowing but it would be to Day; Mr. Beemans being also appointed to be tomorrow, So that I Should have little Time to prepare for the Sabbath. Nor could I well go because of a Lame Leg, which was bruised yesterday, and I suppose have got Cold in it. Besides that my Horses are smooth, whilst the Roads are Slippery. At Night Nigh 11

¹ The Reverend Solomon Prentice, the former minister of Grafton.

² Abijah Bruce of Westborough.

³ The Reverend Aaron Hutchinson of Grafton.

o'Clock came Mr. Harrington to call me, Mr. Bowman being apprehended near his End. I went with him. Got there about midnight—found him alive, and a little reviv'd, but very low—discours'd and pray'd with him and them present. Lodg'd at Ensign Millers. N.B. Revd. Mr. Curtis⁴ (who marry'd a Bass) having attempted to go to Poquoag Ordination but without Success, call'd here in his way to his aunt Buckminsters at Framingham.

9. Early in the Morning went from Ensign Millers to Mr. Bowman, who was further reviv'd. Discours'd and pray'd with him—and went to my New House where Messers. Forbush and Newton were at work: and my two sons with Cornelius Cook tending them. P.M. at the Funerals of Mr. Beeman⁵ and Daniel Warrin junior which were carry'd on thus, we went to the House of the late Mr. Beeman and pray'd there. (N.B. his only Son Abraham is taken Sick and so bad he keeps his Bed) then I hasted to Mr. Warrins, and both the Corps were Sett in the Yard on their Biers, and I pray'd again there. A Sorrowful Sight—both the hoary Head and the blooming Youth going to the House appoint'd for all the Living. After the Funerals, my Wife (who was with me) and I rode to Mr. Eliezer Rice's. Lieutenant Ward, who had survey'd 5 acres and 36 Rods of Swampy Land, being there, with the Plan of it. N.B. the Masons having rais'd my Chimneys as high as the Roof, break off for this Season: and after so much Toil we heartily rejoice.

10. Rain. About 10 at night my Wife went to Mrs. Ann Maynards⁶ Groaning and return'd not till after we were gone to Meeting (this) Next Day.

11. I read and gave (as I usually do) some observations upon Levit. 7. Preach'd on Lev. 19, 30 repeating from my sermon on that Text page 25 to the End of 31 with alterations and omissions

⁴ Philip Curtis (Harvard 1738), the first minister of the First Congregational Church of Sharon, 1741-1797. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Joseph Bass of Dorchester, Sept. 6, 1744. *Sibley*, X, 282-284.

⁵ Eleazer Beeman.

⁶ Mrs. David Maynard, Jr.

and additions. Din'd at Justice Bakers. P.M. Read John 19. Preach'd on Exod. 31, 13.

12. My sons make Cyder of Apples brought from the Widow Tomlins⁷ by Mr. David Maynard. At Captain Bakers Request I pray'd with his Company and din'd at Mr. Ebenezer Rice's with the Officers. After which the Captain accompany'd me in a visit to Mr. Bowman who is still sick. N.B. Proprietors Meeting at Marlborough. Sent a Plan of 5 Acres and 36 Rods of Land lying South of Chauncy Meadows and west of the Cedar Swamp to be accepted; but it was objected against by Neighbour Richard Barns as what he Should claim a part of. N.B. I sent the plan by Neighbour Eliezer Rice. N.B. Mr. Martyn here and din'd with my Wife while I was with the Officers. He brought the Answer of the Association to my Question Sent to them respecting the Baptizing of the Children of Justice Charles Brigham.

13. Mr. Maynard had Two Barrells and we have Two, of the Cyder made from his Sister Tomlins Apples, but were it not so Cold weather there had Perhaps been another Barrell. At Eve Mr. Benjamin Tainter⁸ brought his wife to visit us. Their Brother Bowker⁹ and sister Elizabeth were then come from Sommers. They (except Bowker) supp'd here: as did Neighbour Obadiah Newton (who this Eve, plaster'd my Study Jaums anew; and pointed the Jaums in the Kitchen) and Samuel Bumpso. Reckon'd with Mr. Newton who tells me he must be paid for nineteen Days, 20/ old Tenor per Day.

14. Mr. William Rogers makes Cyder here, and dines with us. Mr. Larkin Williams¹⁰ of Marlborough likewise. He tells me that Lieutenant Beeman lyes dead. A very observable providence! P.M. I visited Mrs. Beeman (widow of the late Eleazer) and her son Abraham who is Sick, but grows better. Visited also Two

⁷ The widow of Deacon Isaac Tomlin of Westborough.

⁸ The son of Deacon Simon Tainter.

⁹ Sarah, the daughter of Deacon Tainter, married Joseph Bowker, Nov. 21, 1749. Her sister, Elizabeth, married Stephen Sadler of Upton, Nov. 19, 1750. Dean W. Tainter, *A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of Joseph Taynter* (Boston, 1859), pp. 23-24.

¹⁰ The son of Colonel Abraham Williams of Marlborough, Parkman's brother-in-law. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 470.

When I return'd I proceeded to the administration without admitting Anna Bradish, but my wife came near and whisper'd it to me—upon which I stopp'd, and took her into the Church before I pray'd and then went on. My wife and I din'd at Captain Bakers. P.M. preach'd on Zech. 1, 4, delivering the Chief of the rest of the Discourse begun last Lords Day p.m. The Day was raw and uncomfortable, but guarded myself what I could against the Cold and hope I have receiv'd no Harm.

26. The Parish met on the Affair of Treasurer Ebenezer Maynards not paying Revd. Mr. Price¹⁶ of Hopkinton Mr. James Maynards Rates. Mr. Job Cushing din'd here. Billy brought 46 pounds of Salt Fish from Mr. Jonah Warrins. Ebenezer work'd part of the Day for Mr. Benjamin How.

27. Storm of Rain. At Eve came Mr. Haven. Patty Pannels father also and lodg'd.

28. Storm of Snow. Mr. Pannell return'd—but Mr. Haven with us. To Day My Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard Treasurer for this Parish, was Sued by Revd. Roger Price of Hopkinton for the Rates of Mr. James Maynard, before Colonel Chandler at Worcester.

29. Mr. Haven, after dinner, went to Framingham. My son Thomas much taken off from Business by Ague in his Face and Teeth, both yesterday and to Day.

30. Billy as he was cutting Wood at the Door, cut his ankle. The wound was Somewhat Cross-wise, and bled very much. It was in the Forenoon and when his Brothers who were able to do any Thing were gone from home, Ebenezer to work for Mr. Rogers, and Thomas to Mr. Goddards Mill. We try'd Puff Ball to Stopp the Bleeding, but to no purpose. After some Time, the Blood running fresh Still, we took off the Bindings, and fill'd the Sore with Sugar—but neither did this Succeed. We Sent about Noon for Mrs. Hephzibah Maynard. Both the Captain and his Wife came. It Seem'd to be Stanch'd for a while, but flow'd again. He had now bled So much that we were much Concern'd at the Event. Thomas was groaning with the Tooth Ach and

¹⁶ Commissary Roger Price.

wanted to go to Dr. Smith to get his Tooth drawn out. I therefor hasten'd him, tho it was past Evening, to bring the Doctor to Billy. We having also try'd scrapings of Tann'd Leather and Scorch'd Cotton, and still fresh Puddles appear'd. N.B. Several Times when it was open'd, the Blood Spurted out as in Phlebotomy. While Thomas was gone and tarried long, our Fears arose higher, for Billy had lost so great a Quantity of Blood that he began to turn pale and we did not know but that it was still running. I ardently committed him and his Case to God who is a present Help in Time of Trouble. After a while the Blood ceas'd, as we conceiv'd, nor did any more appear throughout the Night. Blessed be God for his Sparing Mercy! Thomas did not come till past Nine o'Clock, and no Doctor with him; but got his own Tooth out, or rather part of it, for it broke in the Jaw. Molly is also in great Anguish with Tooch ach So that with my own Lameness, we have no Small Trouble in the House. But would humbly wait on God. My wife watch'd with Billy.

DECEMBER [1750]

1. Billy Somewhat chearful tho we dare not let him Stir for fear of his Bleeding again. We let him lie in the Blood, which we now hope is Stopp'd. Lieutenant Bruce here, and upon his asking a Note to the Collector I read him what I wrote of our Agreement last April 11, respecting the Cook Island; and he consenting to it, I gave him a Note for Twenty Seven Pounds and Ten Shillings old Tenor. P.M. Ebenezer rode to Dr. Gotts¹ on Billy's Case.

2. Dr. Gott being ill, his son Benjamin came and dress'd Billy's Leg, which (thro Gods Mercy) was effected without any more bleeding. In the Public Service (to which I went somewhat late, 7 minutes after Eleven when I got here) read Lev. 8th. Preach'd on Ps. 23, 4, a. and p.m. Din'd at Esq. Bakers. N.B. Walk'd up, rode back. N.B. Astonishing Accounts of Mr. Benjamin Lawrence's² cruelty to his Boy Seem confirm'd. P.M. read John 20. Of both the Chapters which we read, I gave some brief Exposition.

¹ Benjamin Gott.

² Of Bolton.

3. A pleasant Day—The little Snow which has lain a while on the Earth wastes away, and the Roads dirty and hollow. Billy bears the Dressing his Leg very well, is Sensible of but very little Pain. Ebenezer and Thomas husking P.M. Church Meeting. About 23 or 24 present. Robert Cook was not there; nor his Father etc. The whole Church seem ready to Vote. The Vote was written and read over and over. Whether Robert Cook and his Wife Should enjoy Special Privileges of the Gospel in this Church without an acknowledgement. No Hand was lifted up for it. I said upon it, that they all seem'd to be of one mind—viz. on the Negative. Had any one any Thing to offer? There was a profound Silence. The Meeting clos'd with Prayer and Blessing, Was after Meeting, at Deacon Newtons, Mr. Ebenezer Rice's. Mr. Pratts and old Mr. Maynard's.

4. My Wife and I rode p.m. to Mr. Martyn's. Mr. Martyn was gone to the Funeral of a Child of John Oakes, and return'd not till Eve: but we found there Revd. Mr. Trowbridge³ of Groton, Revd. Mr. Goss and his wife, Mr. Caleb Richardson⁴ and Mr. Marritt⁵ of Cambridge. We tarried till the moon was up and Supp'd there. N.B. the Story of Mr. Benjamin Lawrence was true but in part. This Eve the select men of this Town meet in order to Relieve the Boy, as they were the Guardians of the Child and had bound him out to Mr. Lawrence.

5. Benjamin Gott here and dresses Billy's Legg. P.M. I rode to Mr. Amsdens⁶ to make him a Visit since the Death of his two Brethren, Beemans, and to see his son Abijah Gale who has been Sick. I was also at Mr. Adams's because of the late Sickness of their Children, and call'd at Mr. Twitchells in my returning. At home was Mr. Daniel Forbush by appointment to reckon. I am to pay him for 23 Days work at 18 shillings but he found himself his Dinners.

6. Somewhat Rainy and misty—but I rode over to the private Meeting at Deacon Forbush's and preach'd there; the rather

³ The Reverend Caleb Trowbridge.

⁴ The son of Joseph Richardson, Jr., of West Newbury.

⁵ Amos Marrett was a man of considerable wealth. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 604.

⁶ Jacob Amsden of Westborough.

because Mrs. Mary Steward is confin'd by Illness there. Text John 12, 26. May we all enjoy that Blessedness to enjoy the presence and Gracious Rewards of Christ!

7. Mr. Maccarty⁷ and Mr. Wellman,⁸ came from Mr. Beans⁹ Ordination at Wrentham, were here and din'd—Sent home to Mr. Cushings Father Calmets Dictionary¹⁰ Volume 3. My Sons finish'd husking.

8. Mr. Cushing came so near night that I could not Sett out till near sunsetting—passing by Mr. Daniel Warrins after sundown, and they Still at work in shingling the House, I besought 'em to break off, expressing my Regret for my own riding so late. They answer'd that they would soon break off. N.B. Mr. Cushing had stopp'd to visit Mr. Daniel Hemingway who was Sick at Doctor Smiths. I call'd there also at Mr. Cushings Desire—lodg'd at Mr. Cushing.

9. Rainy Day. Preach'd at Shrewsbury a.m. on Rom. 8, 7 from page 19 to the End, and p.m. on Ps. 110, 3. After the Eve came on and family Exercises over, Mrs. Cushing walk'd with me to Mr. Artemas Wards¹¹ who had invited me after meeting to come to see him. N.B. Dark and rainy.

10. At Dr. Smiths—Mr. Heminway better. I return'd home. My wife informs me that Mr. Cushing rode away from the Meeting House Yesterday in order to go to Marlborough, to her great Surprize, at the Funeral of a base-born Child, at Mr. Francis Whipples. The Mother is from Boston: I ask'd her what her name was, but she desir'd to conceal it. At Eve Lieutenant Tainter here.

11. A number of Young Men, chiefly the religious Society, came and chopp'd Wood. They were Daniel How, Merodach Smith, Phinehas Maynard, Moses Warrin, Joseph Grout

⁷ The Reverend Thaddeus Maccarty of Worcester.

⁸ The Reverend James Wellman of Millbury.

⁹ Joseph Bean (Harvard 1748), the minister of the First Congregational Church in Wrentham, 1750-1784. *Sibley*, XII, 240-242.

¹⁰ Augustin Calmet, *An Historical, Critical, Geographical, Chronological, and Etymological Dictionary of the Holy Bible*, 3 vols. (London, 1732).

¹¹ The future Major General and first commander-in-chief of the Continental Army.

junior—and Mr. Cornelius Biglo and his Son, very kindly came with them. My son Ebenezer Chopp'd with them and Thomas carted part of the Day. Sent a Letter to Mrs. Stoddard at Boston with 14£ of money by Mrs. Mary Maynard (James's Wife) to buy my Daughter Lucy a Riding Hood.

12. Ebenezer a.m. fits up an House for the Doves, which were lately presented me, and p.m. Swingled Flax. Thomas to mill a.m. Cut Wood at the Door p.m. Billys Sore begins to digest a little. P.M. I went to Mr. Hezekiah How's and got him to go with me to view my North East Bounds, which border on him and on the Ministerial Lot and on Mr. Richard Barns. N.B. To Day Mr. Solomon Wood was here and settled our Accounts. I ow'd him 12£ 13 Shillings Old Tenor and gave him a Note to Lieutenant Tainter. Mr. Wood informs me likewise of the Death of the Widow Thurstons¹² Daughter Experience.

13. Ebenezer and Thomas at the New House, clearing Ground. P.M. Molly rode with me to the Funeral of Experience Thurston. N.B. She was almost 19 years of age, and after a few Days illness fell into Fitts and dyed Suddenly.

14. A Storm of Rain which rais'd the Floods.

15. Ebenezer and Thomas variously employ'd about the Cattle, Firing etc. Mrs. Mary Maynard brought up a Camblet Riding Hood from Mrs. Stoddard at Boston. Wrote on Exod. 20, 12 chiefly this Evening and Night till 12 o'Clock.

16. Read Levit. 11 with Some Expository remarks. Preach'd on Ps. 23, 4. Din'd at Esquire Bakers. My wife at Mr. Williams. P.M. read Acts 1. Preach'd on Exod. 20, 12.

17. Rose a little after 4 o'Clock. Ebenezer and Thomas went over to clearing at the New Place. Mr. Ebenezer Rice cutting Ship Timber at Mr. How's—and desires to cutt in my Lot also.

18. Ebenezer and Thomas Clearing at the New Place.

19. Ebenezer assisted by Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard kill'd a Sow for me which had never had any Piggs and which weigh'd 224. Clearing P.M.

¹² The widow of Joseph Thurston.

20. Mr. Martyn and his wife din'd with us—and p.m. he preach'd the Lecture to my Young People from Ps. 100, 3. My Wife made a Discovery to me this Evening which gave me some surprize.

21. Cold uncomfortable weather.

22. Very raw.

23. A cold raw Storm. I doubted much in the Morning whether it was my Duty to go to Meeting. I concluded to try; and found that tho it was tedious and difficult, yet I could undergo it. There was a considerable assembly, which gave me fresh Encouragement. Of Levit. 12 I read only the first 10 and proceeded to Some Remarks. Preach'd on Exod. 20, 12. My wife din'd with me at the Squire's and Martha Pannell at Deacon Newton's. P.M. I read Acts 2 and preach'd on Exod. 20, 12. But this Exercise was little other than a Recapitulation of what I had deliver'd and repeated Some Time ago, of the Dutys of Children and Parents, from Eph. 6, 1, 2, 3, 4. But I made many alterations, transpositions and necessary Corrections etc.

24. My Wife rode with me to visit the Two Widows Tomlin: and thence we went to Ensign Rice's. N.B. The little Boy was there which Mr. Lawrence of Bolton had So Severely whipp'd. His Back was Stripp'd for me to See it. There were bad Signs all over it and Two or Three large and plain Scarrs. We went to Mr. Martyn's, and tarry'd to Supper with them there being a pleasant Moon to come home by.

25. I hear that Several of my Neighbours, particularly Eliezer Rice and his Wife are trapesing over to Hopkinton to keep Christmas there.¹³ Were any of them rationally and Sincerely Enquiring and Examining into the Grounds of the Controversie between the prelatists and the Dissenters it were a far different Case; but they manifest only a Spirit of unsteddiness. May God grant 'em a Sight and Sense of their Folly and Childishness! P.M. Mr. Martyn and Mr. Smith of Marlborough made us a Visit and tarried till Evening. My Son Thomas is gradually

¹³ The celebration of Christmas by the Anglicans led by Commissary Roger Price was deplored by the Puritans.

providing him Tools etc. for setting up his Trade. His prospering herein is a Matter that lyes much upon my Mind from Day to Day. May God afford us the wisdom which may be profitable to direct!

26. Storm of Rain. Forbush¹⁴ begins to keep School at Captain Maynards and lodges there.

27. Molly and Lucy undertook to walk over to Mr. Martyn's. Mr. Joseph Haven (accompany'd by Deacon Burnap of Hopkinton) made us a Visit. Paid me 15£ and 2 shillings old Tenor on account of his Sons lodging here. He acquainted me with Some of his Difficultys with Mr. Reed, which rather increase and advance. Tarried to supper but return'd to his Brother Burnaps.

28. Ebenezer got out Flax. Mr. Frost broke it, and he Swingl'd. At Eve Ebenezer and Thomas rode over to Mr. Martyns to bring him their Sisters, which they did tho it was very Cold.

29. They Clear'd at the New Place. Brother Samuel Breck¹⁵ here and din'd with us. He keeps School and practices at Sheffield.

30. Very Cold. Read a few verses in the Beginning of Lev. 13, and a few Remarks thereon: preach'd on Prov. 29, 15, repeating Sermon on Eph. 6, 4 from page 21 to page 27. My wife and I din'd at Esq. Bakers. P.M. Read Acts 3. Preach'd on Gen. 17, 18 and repeated Sermon on Eph. 6, 4, from page 27 to the End. N.B. I had formerly repeated the other parts of these Discourses on the Dutys of Children and of Parents, but had not these Sermons but now Mention'd, and therefore I chose to finish the Repitition of these rather than omit them altho I had prepar'd on the Duty of Magistrates for one part of the Day, and in other parts of my Time I gave myself as much as I could to Reading, viz. Mr. Reyners Rules of the New Creature,¹⁶ Travels of Cyrus by Ramsay,¹⁷ Popes

¹⁴ Eli Forbes (Harvard 1751), the son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush of Westborough.

¹⁵ Parkman's brother-in-law, who had practiced medicine in Worcester, was now living in the north parish of Sheffield, which was set off as the town of Great Barrington in 1761.

¹⁶ Edward Reyner (1600-1668), an English minister, published *Precepts for Christian Practice* (London, 1645). This was designated as the second edition, but is the earliest edition this editor has found. The eighth edition bore the title *Precepts for Christian Practice; or the Rule of the New Creature new Model'd* (London, 1655). There were at least eleven English editions of this work.

¹⁷ Andrew Ramsay (1686-1743), a French author, wrote *Les Voyages de Cyrus, avec un Discours sur la Mythologie des Payens* (Paris, 1727). English translations were published in London in 1730 and 1733.

Essay on Man¹⁸ etc.

31. My Sons are clearing at the New Place. I rode over to them to Lieutenant Tainters—visited at Mr. Nurse's,¹⁹ he having been several Times absent from Meeting. At Eve Mr. Williams and Mr. Whipple here. I perceive there is much Strife among the People on the Affair of the Law-Suit depending between Revd. Mr. Price and this Precincts Treasurer for Mr. James Maynards Rates—21 Persons having Sign'd against the Proceedings of the Precinct at their last Meeting, at which they voted that their Treasurer Should Stand Mr. Price. I am very much griev'd for this Contention, as it very much frustrates the End of the ministry among a people. O that the God of infinite Mercy would grant us wisdom, grace and Peace! We finish this Year with these Sorrowful Reflections and with many Fears of what we are about to meet with unless God Himself be pleas'd to interpose and prevent.

¹⁸ Alexander Pope's famous work appeared first in London in 1734 and several other English editions were soon printed. By 1751 there had also been published Philadelphia editions in 1747 and 1748.

¹⁹ William Nurse.

Copyright of Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society is the property of American Antiquarian Society and its content may not be copied or emailed to multiple sites or posted to a listserv without the copyright holder's express written permission. However, users may print, download, or email articles for individual use.